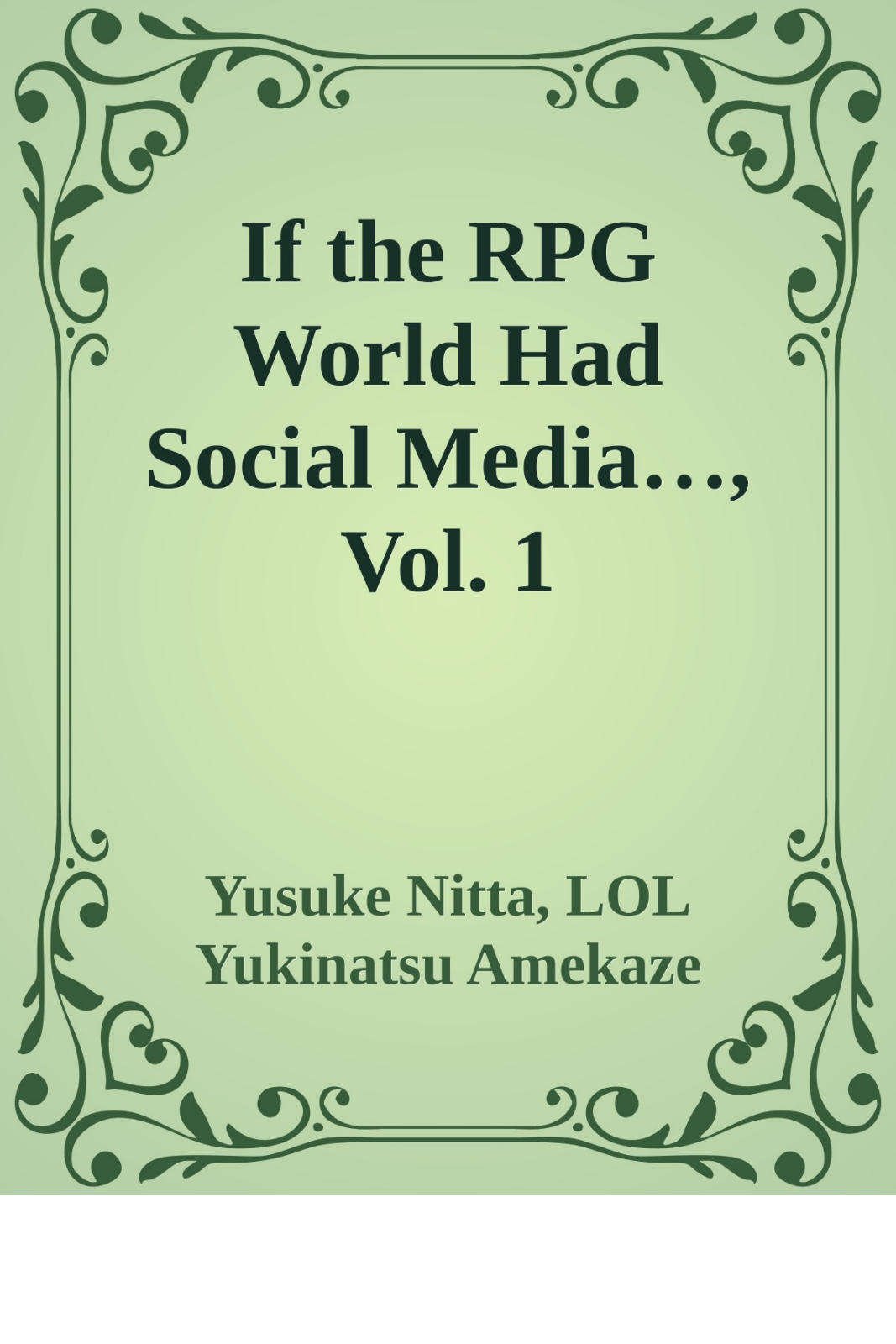


A decorative border with intricate floral and scrollwork patterns in a dark green color, framing the central text.

If the RPG World Had Social Media..., Vol. 1

**Yusuke Nitta, LOL
Yukinatsu Amekaze**

VISIT...

LANZAROTE
Caliente.COM

If
the

RPG WORLD

Had

Social/Media

STORY

Yusuke Nitta

ART

Character Design: LOL

Illustration: Yukinatsu Amekaze



HERO AND DEMON LORD • EXTRA

6

• • •



DEMON LORD

Hero, where are you now?

HERO

Near Tomorrow Castle? Still pretty far from your palace, I guess.



DEMON LORD

I see...

HERO

Why?



DEMON LORD

I just really want to see you... (///▽///)

HERO

H-hey...



PINO

...Um, my lord



MAKO

This is a group chat, so we can all see this, meow

DEMON LORD

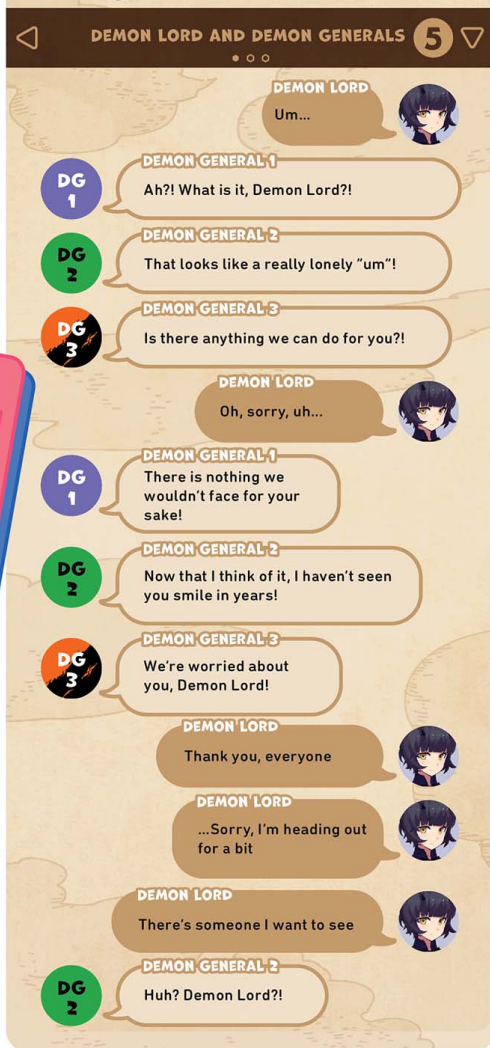
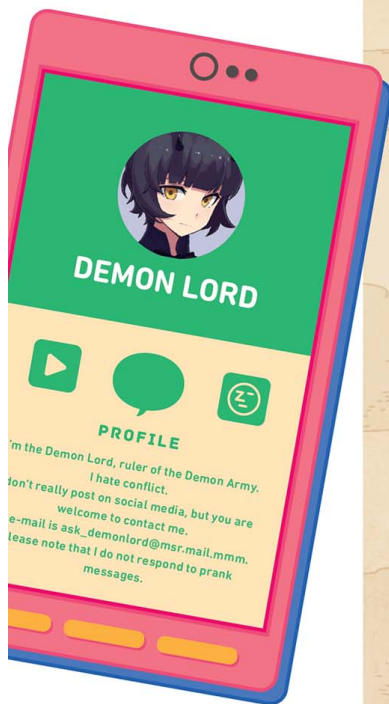
What?!

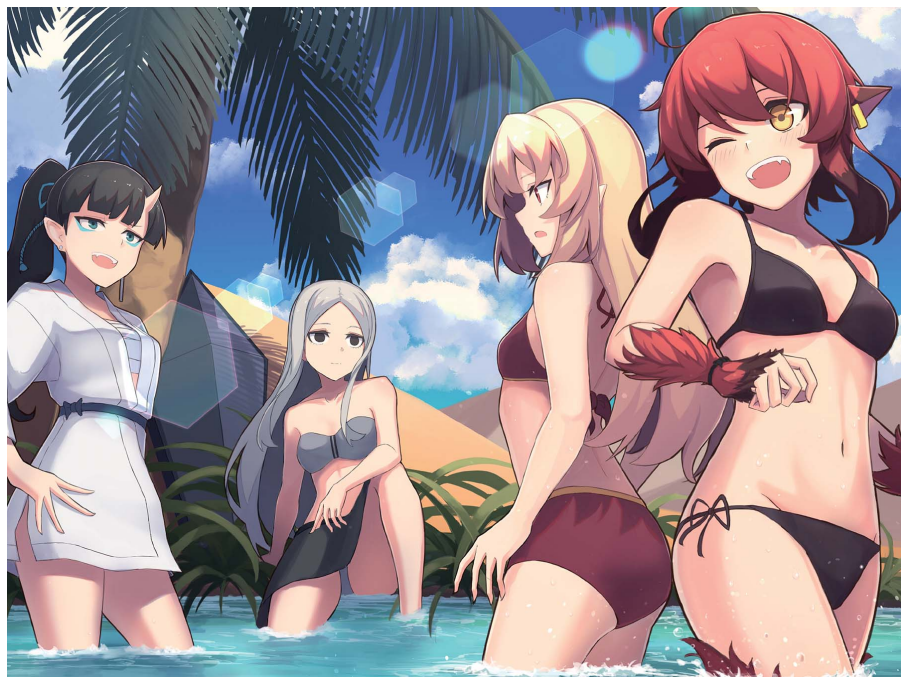


If the **RPG WORLD** Had **Social/Media**

STORY Yusuke Nitta

ART Character Design: LOL
Illustration: Yukinatsu Amekaze





If the **RPG WORLD** Had **Social/Media**

▶ **GAME START**

CONTINUE

BACK TO SLEEP

If the **RPG WORLD** Had
Social/Media

STORY

Yusuke Nitta

ART

Character Design: LOL

Illustration: Yukinatsu Amekaze



YEN
UN
NEW YORK

Copyright

If the RPG World Had Social Media
STORY Yusuke Nitta

Translation by Daniel Luke Hutton
Cover art by Yukinatsu Amekaze

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents are the product of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events, locales, or persons, living or dead, is coincidental.

MOSHI ROLE PLAYING GAME NO SEKAI NI SNS GA ATTARA Vol. 1

©Yusuke Nitta, LOL, Yukinatsu Amekaze 2018

First published in Japan in 2018 by KADOKAWA CORPORATION,
Tokyo.

English translation rights arranged with KADOKAWA CORPORATION,
Tokyo through TUTTLE-MORI AGENCY, INC., Tokyo.

English translation © 2021 by Yen Press, LLC

Yen Press, LLC supports the right to free expression and the value of copyright. The purpose of copyright is to encourage writers and artists to produce the creative works that enrich our culture.

The scanning, uploading, and distribution of this book without permission is a theft of the author's intellectual property. If you would like permission to use material from the book (other than for review purposes), please contact the publisher. Thank you for your support of the author's rights.

Yen On
150 West 30th Street, 19th Floor
New York, NY 10001

Visit us at yenpress.com
facebook.com/yenpress
twitter.com/yenpress
yenpress.tumblr.com
instagram.com/yenpress

First Yen On Edition: September 2021

Yen On is an imprint of Yen Press, LLC.

The Yen On name and logo are trademarks of Yen Press, LLC.

The publisher is not responsible for websites (or their content) that are not owned by the publisher.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Names: Nitta, Yusuke, author. | Amekaze, Yukinatsu, illustrator. | Lol!, 1968– illustrator. | Hutton, Daniel Luke, translator.

Title: If the RPG World had social media... / Yusuke Nitta ; illustration by Yukinatsu Amekaze ; character design by LOL ; translation by Daniel Luke Hutton.

Other titles: Moshi role playing game no sekai ni SNS ga attara.
English

Description: First Yen On edition. | New York : Yen On, 2021–

Identifiers: LCCN 2021021093 | ISBN 9781975323929 (v. 1 ; trade paperback)

Subjects: CYAC: Fantasy. | Fantasy games—Fiction. | Adventure and adventurers—Fiction.

Classification: LCC PZ7.1.K418 Am 2020 | DDC [Fic]—dc24

LC record available at <https://lcn.loc.gov/2021021093>

ISBNs: 978-1-9753-2392-9 (paperback)

978-1-9753-2393-6 (ebook)

E3-20210803-JV-NF-ORI

Contents

Cover

Insert

Title Page

Copyright

Begin Reading

Afterword

Yen Newsletter

Once, there existed a position at the top of society known as the Demon Lord.

The Demon Lord's breath wilted vegetation. Earth decayed beneath their feet. Clouds darkened with contaminants when they soared through the sky. Every obstacle crumbled in the face of their unyielding charge. This creature ruled over all demons as the most powerful of their kind. They were evil incarnate, surpassing the gods with might beyond human understanding.

"Haaah...", sighed the Demon Lord as she gazed outside her castle, looking not unlike a young maiden thinking of a distant lover.

Once, there existed a position at the top of society known as the Hero.

The Hero was capable of breathing...but that was about it. His bones were wont to break from merely walking. Flying through the sky was a pipe dream to him. He couldn't manage to run for more than five seconds without needing to catch his breath. This creature was the weakest of all human beings, a shut-in with the moodiest of personalities who spent all his free time on the internet.

"Haaah...", sighed the Hero as he awoke in his bedroom. He was the kind of young man anyone could fall head over heels for... Actually, no, he wasn't—at all. Furthermore, what appeared to be a meaningful exhale was actually a simple yawn—the result of having stayed up way too late playing mobile games.



MOM



HERO'S
MOM

MOM

Wake up

07:50

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

Rise and shine

07:51

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

My precious Hero

07:51

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

Today is your 16th birthday

07:52

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

The day I've spent raising
you to be the most gallant
child in the world has
finally arrived

07:53

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

Hero

07:55

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

Hey

07:57

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

I know you're awake

07:59

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

I can see that you've read these

08:01

Read
08:02

HERO

I'm still sleepy...



HERO'S
MOM

MOM

Unbelievable

08:02



KING



KING

How good of you to contact me!

09:15



KING

Child of the brave Papatega
Or should I say, Hero!

09:15

Read
09:16

HERO

Hello



KING

I would've liked to speak with
you in person, but messaging
will have to do!

09:16



KING

I believe you are already aware
of this, but the Demon Lord has
been growing quite powerful.
Something must be done!

09:17



KING

My daughter, the Princess,
has even been abducted!

09:17



KING

So what I'm getting at here is...

I hope I can count on you to
rescue her, Hero!

09:18

Read
09:18

HERO

Hmmmm

Do you have a picture of
the Princess?



KING

Yes, here she is!

09:18



KING



09:19

HERO

Father

Read
09:19

I'll make your
daughter happy



KING

When did I say you could marry her?!

09:19



Read
10:20

HERO

Hey, Princess, hope you're well



Read
10:21

HERO

I'm the Hero. I was just asked by your father (the King) to save you



PRINCESS

Wow, the Hero?!

10:21

Read
10:22

HERO

Where are you?



PRINCESS

I was abducted by the Demon Army a couple of days ago

10:22



PRINCESS

I'm being kept in Demon Lord Castle...

10:22

Read
10:23

HERO

Huh. Sounds like I'd better get to saving you ASAP



PRINCESS

I'm pretty comfortable here, though

10:23



PRINCESS

My new room is so much more extravagant than my one back home, and the food is delicious

There's so much fun stuff here. Right now, I'm playing PlayVacation 4 and VVR games!

10:23

Read
10:23

HERO

Sounds like a great time



PRINCESS

And the Demon Lord is so handsome!!

10:24

Read
10:24

HERO

Oh?





DEMON LORD



HERO

Read
10:45
Hey, Demon Lord



HERO

Read
10:46
You goddamn son of a bitch



HERO

Read
10:46
I hear you're quite the looker



HERO

Read
10:46
You're such an idiot!!



HERO

Read
10:47
Don't let your looks
go to your head!!!



HERO

Read
10:47
What matters most is the
quality of a man's heart!!!



HERO

Read
10:47
I'm sure you're filthy rich,
living in that grand castle
of yours
You piss me off!!!!



DEMON LORD

...Are you the Hero?

10:48



DEMON LORD

There seems to be a
misunderstanding here

10:48



DEMON LORD

I'm female

10:48

HERO

Read
10:48
Shut up, you bastard!!



HERO

Read
10:48
Marry me, you goddamn bitch!!!!!!





MOM



HERO

Read
15:15

Mom



HERO

Read
15:16

I'm setting out



HERO

Read
15:16

on a journey to save
the Princess and
the Demon Lord



MOM

HERO'S
MOM

Wow, Hero, you're so brave

15:17

MOM

HERO'S
MOM

I'm tearing up

15:17

MOM

HERO'S
MOM

You've been a hopeless
shut-in your entire life

15:18

MOM

HERO'S
MOM

You've done nothing
but laze around for
16 years

15:18

MOM

HERO'S
MOM

You refused to go to school
and spent all your time
in your room using the
internet and playing games

15:18

MOM

HERO'S
MOM

You've even taken from
your mother's savings

15:19

MOM

HERO'S
MOM

Then after that

15:19

HERO

Read
15:19

See you later!!!!





KING



Read
15:30

HERO
King



KING

Oh, if it isn't
the Hero

What is it?

15:31

Read
15:31

HERO
Umm



HERO

I'm about to set out on an
adventure to save the
Princess, so

Read
15:32

could you lend me some money?

Read
15:32

HERO

Oh, and a sword, too



HERO

The King is supposed to
give the Hero a bunch of
stuff to start out, right?



Read
15:32

KING

Oh!!

15:33



KING

Hero!!

15:33



KING

Death should not
have taken thee!!!

15:33

Read
15:34

HERO

...I don't remember dying



KING

The experience needed for
your next level up is

15:34



KING

50,000 EXP!

15:34

Read
15:34

HERO

Don't change the
subject





PRINCESS



Read
15:57

HERO
Princess



PRINCESS

Oh, hey, Hero

15:58



PRINCESS

Did something happen?

15:58

Read
15:58

HERO
Uh, well



Read
15:58

HERO

Your father is a
cheapskate



Read
15:59

HERO

I told him I'd go on an
adventure to save you

but he won't give me
anything



PRINCESS

Oh, Father...

He's a big-time penny-pincher...
(^_^)

15:59

Read
15:59

HERO

He's the king of a
nation



PRINCESS

No need to worry, though

15:59



PRINCESS

I'm being treated very
well at the Demon Lord's
castle

16:00



PRINCESS

It's soooo much fun
here!!! ☆

16:00

Read
16:00

HERO
I'm jealous





DEMON LORD



HERO

Yo, Demon Lord



Read
16:15

DEMON LORD

Oh, you again

16:16



DEMON LORD

What is it?

16:16



HERO

I don't think I can even make it to your castle



Read
16:16

HERO

I have no money or equipment. I don't think I can even beat the monsters outside LMAO Castle



Read
16:16

DEMON LORD

What...?!

16:17



DEMON LORD

I see... So it's impossible

16:17



DEMON LORD

You're the first person to ever propose to me

I was really looking forward to meeting you

16:18



DEMON LORD

Oh well...

16:18



HERO

GRAAAAAAHHHH!!!



Read
16:18

HERO

Fine! I'll go to your damn castle, you ass!!!!



Read
16:18

HERO

You'd better prepare yourself!!



Read
16:18

DEMON LORD

Ooh, truly?!

16:19



DEMON LORD

I'll be sure to look my best for you!

16:19



HERO

Goddamn it! Screw you! Why do you have to be so cute?!!!



Read
16:20



MOM



HERO'S
MOM

MOM

Hero

10:30

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

You forgot your lunch

10:31

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

...Hero?

10:35

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

Heeeey

10:37

HERO'S
MOM

MOM



Missed call

10:38

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

What r u doing?

10:41

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

Don't ignore me

10:43

HERO'S
MOM



10:44

HERO'S
MOM



10:45

HERO

Monsters are
attacking me!!!



Read
10:46



KING



KING

Oh, Hero!

11:20



KING

Are you in a coffin right now?

11:21



KING

Death should not have taken thee!!!

11:21



KING

Oh, Hero!

11:21



KING

It's so terrible

11:22



KING

Death should not have taken thee!!!

11:22



KING

Oh, Hero

11:22



KING

You couldn't even defeat the monsters outside my castle...

11:23



KING

It's just shameful!!!

11:23

Read
11:23

HERO

Shut UP, old man!!!



Read
11:23

HERO

After I revive at the church, you're going to pay for this!!!



Read
11:24

HERO

This is all your fault for not giving me any money or equipment!!





DEMON LORD



Read
13:15

HERO
Hey, Demon Lord



DEMON LORD

Hello, Hero

13:16



DEMON LORD

Get this. I finally beat the Princess at this racing game we're playing

13:16



DEMON LORD

You should've seen her face, hahaha!

13:16

HERO

...Sorry for interrupting your game



Read
13:17

I have a small request



DEMON LORD

Huh? What is it?

13:17

HERO

The monsters around my town are too strong



Read
13:17

HERO

Could you please tell them to take it easy on me?



Read
13:18

DEMON LORD

Hmm... Sorry, I can't do that

13:18



DEMON LORD

The creatures in that area aren't under my rule

13:18



DEMON LORD

Wait, hold on

I thought the monsters out there were the weakest and least intelligent in the world...

13:19

HERO

Stop it



Read
13:19

I'm gonna cry



DEMON LORD



DEMON LORD

Still, it would be unfortunate if you never made it here

13:22

Read
13:22

HERO

Yeah, I agree



DEMON LORD

So

13:22



DEMON LORD

I'll send a member of the Demon Generals from the Demon Army to be your companion

13:23

Read
13:23

HERO

...Come again?



DEMON LORD

She is the most powerful beastman monster in the world. I'm sure she'll be a big help to you

13:23

HERO

Nonono



Read
13:23

That would mean allying myself with a demon

HERO

Read
13:23

And "beastman"? Sounds terrifying



DEMON LORD



13:24



DEMON LORD

This is her

13:24

Read
13:24

HERO

Send her over immediately



DEMON LORD

Remember this, Hero

13:25



DEMON LORD

If you cheat on me, I'll curse you to death

13:25

Read
13:25

HERO

G-got it





☆ MAKO ☆

Is this the Hero?

15:30



☆ MAKO ☆

Heyooo

15:31



☆ MAKO ☆

I'm Mako, a member of
the Demon Army's Four
Demon Generals! ☆

15:31



☆ MAKO ☆

Very nice to meet you ♪

15:32

HERO

Read
15:32

Oh, hey. I'm the Hero



☆ MAKO ☆

I'm about to leave the
Demon Lord Castle.
Where are you now?

15:32

HERO

Read
15:33

Let me think



☆ MAKO ☆

Oh, oops

15:33

Read
15:33

HERO

Hmm?



☆ MAKO ☆

Sorry, I messed up

15:33



☆ MAKO ☆

Where are you meow?

15:33

HERO

Read
15:34

What's with the
sudden cat talk?





☆ MAKO ☆

It's not my fault

The Demon Lord ordered
me to talk this way

15:36

Read
15:36

HERO

Nice one, Demon Lord



☆ MAKO ☆

Even though I'm a tiger
monster, not a regular
little cat monster

15:36

Read
15:37

HERO

Don't worry about it.
It's adorable, isn't that
enough?



☆ MAKO ☆

Hey, I'm supposed to meet
up with you, but

15:37



☆ MAKO ☆

where are you right now?

15:37

HERO

I'm at LMAO Castle in Beginnerland

15:38



☆ MAKO ☆

Wow, that's far...

2,000 miles from here

15:38



☆ MAKO ☆

Oh, oops

15:38



☆ MAKO ☆

2,000 meows from here

15:38

Read
15:38

HERO

You really don't need to do that





☆ MAKO ☆

Anyway

Why did the Demon Lord
take such a liking to you?

15:40

Read
15:40

HERO

Huh?



HERO

Uh, hmmm

Honestly, idk



Read
15:41



☆ MAKO ☆

As a member of the
Demon Generals, I'm
pretty jealous

15:42

HERO

Does everyone love the
Demon Lord?



Read
15:42



☆ MAKO ☆

Yep, that's right

15:42



☆ MAKO ☆

She's adorable, lovely, she
smells nice

15:43



☆ MAKO ☆

She's very kind to all her
subordinates

15:43



☆ MAKO ☆

She's humble and intelligent,
yet so innocent at the same
time

15:43



☆ MAKO ☆

She's perfect. Tbh, I just
want to eat her up

15:44



☆ MAKO ☆

Oh, she's purrfect ☆

15:44

HERO

I don't even know
what to say



Read
15:44



DEMON LORD



DEMON LORD

Hero

15:50



DEMON LORD

Did Mako message you?

15:51

HERO

Yeah, she did



Read
15:51

She seems a little weird,
but nice



DEMON LORD

I know, right?!

15:51



DEMON LORD

Mako is amazing

She's the fastest in the
entire Demon Army, she
has four-hit attacks,
she's a whiz with magic,
and she could reduce a
small town to smoldering
ashes in a second

15:52



★MAKO★

Also, she's really cute.
I'm proud to have her
serve under me

15:52

Read
15:52

HERO

W-wow



DEMON LORD

Ah! But...

15:53



DEMON LORD

don't get too close
to her, Hero

15:53

Read
15:53

HERO

Then why'd you send her to
be my companion lol



DEMON LORD

Because...

15:54



DEMON LORD

I really wanted to help you
out...

15:54

Read
15:55

HERO

Too...cute...



Social media, also referred to as SNS, was first introduced to the world around thirty years ago.

One day, a sorcerer named Markie Goldberg, who had devoted himself to researching sorcery on behalf of humanity, hit upon a new way to use magic power after receiving a sudden bolt of inspiration. He invented a new kind of magical technology that took a shape similar to a spider's web. Then he accomplished something or other by merging that with this mana-type stuff in the atmosphere, and... Well, regardless of how he did it, the result surpassed even telepathy, allowing anyone in the world to easily send and receive information as long as they possessed a "PC" (personal computer), a "smartphone," or a similar item capable of transmitting magic power.

The following is an excerpt from Markie's overenthused statement about his discovery: "This is crazy! Am I really *this* much of a genius?! We can use this to connect with anyone in the world, no matter where they are. It works systematically like the threads of spider silk, so how about we call it the 'net'? I also feel like it's giving off *inter-* vibes, too, so why not '*internet*'?"

His subordinates heavily opposed the name because they didn't know where the *inter-* part came from, but because Markie was the world's first distributor of the service, the term *internet* ended up sticking.

As technology advanced, a great variety of convenient services that utilized this new network began to crop up. "Blogs" allowed people to share their own writings and journals publicly. "Facelook" enabled acquaintances to connect and share pictures of themselves. "Twittle" became a dumping ground for folks to post their idle complaints. "Instabam" gave those with a life an outlet to post pictures that showed how great they were. And "Rine" allowed people to send messages over the internet in either individual or group chat rooms.

Eventually, a revolutionary information company created a search engine that scoured the internet to instantly locate any piece of information you could want.

Twenty years then passed after the distribution of the internet throughout the world. The now-elderly Markie posted regularly on Twittle as he watched the use of his creation steadily grow, saying sadly, "I made that."

That was all he ever repeated in his old age. However, in his final hour, he delivered a speech on his deathbed that would still resonate with many for a long time.

"You know, I am happy that the internet has become so full of apps and services. Still, there's so much out there now that I don't even know what's what anymore."

His wife, who served as his lifelong partner and cared for him in his final moments, responded with her usual headstrong attitude. "Your point?"

"I want to unite it all under one term!"

"And what would that be?"

"Let me see..."

After much contemplation, Markie uttered a sentence that would echo throughout the annals of history.

"The internet is Super! Nay, Stupendous!" he declared.

"..." His spouse responded with silence.

"So it shall be called SNS."

"Any simpleton could have come up with that. But that is very like you," his wife replied with an affectionate smile.

Having achieved his lifelong dream of making his wife smile, Markie departed this world. He died a peaceful death.

And thus, all the convenient services on the internet were united under the term SNS.

His wife passed away several years later in the company of her sons and grandchildren. Even in Heaven, they continue their endearing married-couple comedy routine.

By the way, Markie and his wife will never appear in this story again, so feel free to forget about all this.



☆ MAKO ☆
Heroooo

19:20

Read
19:21

HERO
What?



☆ MAKO ☆
I just arrived at LMAO
Castle

19:21



☆ MAKO ☆
Where r u?

19:21

Read
19:22

HERO
Huh?! You're
already here?!



☆ MAKO ☆
Yep

19:22

Read
19:22

HERO
From 2,000 miles
away?!



☆ MAKO ☆
I can run that distance in two hours

Read
19:23

HERO
That's crazy



☆ MAKO ☆
Btw

19:23



☆ MAKO ☆
An annoying guy is
calling himself a king

19:23



☆ MAKO ☆
What's his deal?

19:23

Read
19:23

HERO
I know that guy



Read
19:24

HERO
Give him a punch or three for me



☆ MAKO ☆
Ok ☆

19:24

**PRINCESS**

Sir Hero

19:40

**PRINCESS**

My apologies, but I would like to ask you for some advice...

19:41

Read
19:41**HERO**

Princess?

Read
19:41**HERO**

Ok, what is it?

**PRINCESS**

I took a bath with the Demon Lord today

19:42

Read
19:42**HERO**

This is very interesting. Tell me more

**PRINCESS**

My heart was all aflutter at the prospect of entering the bath with someone so handsome

19:42

**PRINCESS**

But the Demon Lord's chest...was bulging a little

19:43

Read
19:43**HERO**

...

**PRINCESS**

And also

19:43

**PRINCESS**

His...rod... It was...

19:43

**PRINCESS**

not there!!!!

19:44

Read
19:44**HERO**

You really still haven't noticed?





PRINCESS



HERO

Read
19:45

The Demon Lord is a girl



PRINCESS

Whaaat?!!!
Really???!?

19:45

HERO

Read
19:46

Yes



PRINCESS

There's no way!

19:46



PRINCESS

He wears a little
makeup, he smells so
pleasant, and he's so
lovely! He HAS to be
a boy!!

19:46

HERO

Read
19:46

Those are all traits
commonly associated
with girls



PRINCESS

Is that so...?

19:47

Read
19:47

HERO

Sorry to
disappoint you



PRINCESS

...No

19:47



PRINCESS

The flame in my heart is
only burning brighter!

19:47



PRINCESS

What's wrong with love
between two girls? Love
is love!!

19:48

Read
19:48

HERO

Uhhh k





DEMON LORD



DEMON LORD

Hero! Hero!!

20:01

Read
20:01

HERO

What's up?



DEMON LORD

I took a bath with
the Princess today

20:02



DEMON LORD

and you'll never believe this!!

20:02



DEMON LORD

Her boobs are huuuuge!!

20:02

Read
20:02

HERO

What?!



Read
20:02

HERO

Did you take a picture?!



DEMON LORD

No, I didn't

20:03

Read
20:03

HERO

Why didn't you snap one?!!!!



DEMON LORD

Oh, uh, sorry about that!

20:03

Read
20:03

HERO

I'm counting on you for pics
next time!



DEMON LORD

Ok!!

20:04



DEMON LORD

.....

20:04



DEMON LORD

Wait

20:04



DEMON LORD

No, I can't do that

20:04



Read
20:04



☆ MAKO ☆

Hey, Hero

10:20

HERO

What is it?

Read
10:21

☆ MAKO ☆

I'm here on orders
from my master

10:21

HERO

Yeah

Read
10:21

☆ MAKO ☆

Sooo

10:21



☆ MAKO ☆

Why are you hiding behind
that barrel?

10:22

HERO

Read
10:22

Hmm, simple answer is



HERO

Read
10:22

I'm shy...I guess



☆ MAKO ☆

Ah, I see

10:23



☆ MAKO ☆

So you're a wuss

10:23



☆ MAKO ☆

Oh, wait

10:23



☆ MAKO ☆

You're a puss ☆

10:23

HERO

Read
10:23

You don't have to insult me





☆ MAKO ☆

You're journeying to meet the
Demon Lord, right?

10:25

Read
10:25

HERO

Yes



☆ MAKO ☆

Then let's team up

10:25



☆ MAKO ☆

Or do you intend to
just keep messaging
me like this?

10:26

HERO

If it's okay, I would
like to keep talking
this way

Read
10:26

☆ MAKO ☆

Fine... It's a pain tho

10:26

HERO

It's not my fault! I've
been a shut-in my
entire life!!

Read
10:27

HERO

I don't know what I'm
supposed to say!

Read
10:27

☆ MAKO ☆

Huh...

That sounds like
something the Demon
Lord would say

10:28

Read
10:28

HERO

Oh?



☆ MAKO ☆

The Demon Lord is also
extremely shy...

10:28

Read
10:28

HERO

I suddenly feel a deep
connection...



**HERO**

But if she's really that sheepish, wouldn't that be constant torture?



Read
10:29

HERO

Especially if all her subordinates love her as much as you do



Read
10:29

☆MAKO☆

It's not a problem. She's only skittish around men



10:30

HERO

What?



Read
10:30

☆MAKO☆

That's why all her subjects in the castle are girls



10:30

HERO

Sounds like paradise...



Read
10:31

☆MAKO☆

Btw, do you know why my master abducted the Princess?



10:31

HERO

No, I don't



Read
10:31

☆MAKO☆

DL went to LMAO Castle because there was someone she really wanted to meet



10:32

☆MAKO☆

However, she ended up surrounded by male soldiers and got scared



10:32

☆MAKO☆

Then she lost track of what was going on, threw herself at the Princess, and accidentally took her home



10:32

HERO

AHHH THAT'S SO CUTE!!



Read
10:33



DEMON LORD



Read
11:20

HERO
DL



DEMON LORD

Oh, Hero. What is it?

11:21

Read
11:21

HERO

Is it hard for you to talk with others?



DEMON LORD

No, nothing of the sort!

11:21



DEMON LORD

I'm the lord of destruction!!!

11:22

Read
11:22

HERO

You don't need to hide it from me. I'm bad at interacting with people, too



DEMON LORD

...Really?

11:23



DEMON LORD

...

11:23



DEMON LORD

Um...
Do you, perhaps, dislike shy women...?

11:23

Read
11:23

HERO

Not at all. I prefer them



DEMON LORD

...I see...

11:24



DEMON LORD

I see!!

11:24



DEMON LORD

That makes me happy!!

11:24

Read
11:25

HERO
Good



“Hmm? What are you looking at?”

Mako, a beastman monster and member of the Demon Army’s Four Demon Generals, suddenly leaned her face close to the Hero’s to get a look at what he was doing. Her upturned eyes and blank expression made her look adorable, and she even added a “meow” to the end of her question.

Since it was already past seven, the lighting in the forest was dim. That reduced visibility may have been the only thing that kept the Hero’s heart from bursting.

“H-h-hey! Don’t get so close!” he cried. The Hero was a shut-in who had severed all contact in his life, and he panicked and instinctively jumped back to retreat into the shade of a nearby tree.

“...That shyness is a serious problem, Hero. Not that I really mind.”

The Hero was thankful for Mako’s tolerance. It made him wonder (without any real basis) if all demons were as kind as her.

It had been one week since the pair had set out on their shared journey.

Mako had frizzy short red hair. Her adorable animal ears were covered in fur and protruded slightly from her unruly locks. She stood at around five feet, three inches and was somewhat shorter than the Hero.

Her black-striped sweater exposed her midriff. Her chest was of adequate size for an adult, and her top alluringly outlined its shape. As he was not used to interacting with women, the Hero had trouble keeping his eyes off that area.

Mako’s long and well-proportioned legs extended from a pair of short shorts, though they quickly took on the shape of a feline’s just above the knee. Every time the Hero saw her paws, he thought, *I’m not really into this kind of thing, but anyone with a furry fetish would be beside themselves with excitement.*

“It’s getting dark, so let’s make camp for the night. By my master’s orders, I’m your traveling companion for now, so I’ll make sure you’re comfortable, meow,” said Mako.

At first, the Hero thought that Mako was only doing the cat thing because the Demon Lord had forced her to, but she didn’t seem to

dislike it.

“What do you want for dinner? Ah, I guess there’s not much point in asking. Roasted monster or animal meat is likely the best we can manage.”

“...”

Without saying a word, the Hero took out his smartphone and began to tap the screen.

“Oh right, you won’t talk to me unless it’s over SNS... All right, message received! You’re okay with anything. And there’s no need to apologize. I’m having fun here,” Mako replied aloud. Then she took off into the darkness of the forest to gather firewood and food.

She’s awfully easygoing for a member of the Demon Army’s Four Demon Generals, thought the Hero, looking up at the sky. *She’s friendly, though, so it’s all right by me.*

Given how debilitatingly demure and inactive he was, the Hero never would’ve imagined he would leave the house for such a trek. He was even sleeping outside. That said, Mako was doing all the heavy lifting—making camp and preparing food every night. Seeing the girl make an effort to understand him and his communication difficulties brought a little joy to his heart.

Perhaps Mako was used to dealing with cases like his because the Demon Lord had similar hang-ups when it came to interacting with others. Despite having been on the road for days now, the journey had been nothing but comfortable. The Hero thought back to when Mako had mentioned that the Demon Lord’s castle was populated entirely by women. He also recalled how lovely she smelled, and he briefly mused that the Demon Army must have it pretty good, all things considered. Before the Hero knew it, Mako had returned.

“I’m baaaack. I happened upon some lively-looking humans today, so I’m making human steak,” she announced.

Mako was holding a large piece of meat, which she had already skinned and drained the blood from, over her right shoulder.

[No!!! You promised you wouldn’t do that!!!] the Hero hurriedly typed out on his phone. [Dddddid you really kill someone?!]

After glancing down at her phone, Mako burst out laughing.

“Ah-ha-ha, sorry. I wouldn’t do that. Even if I wanted to, my master has ordered me not to harm any humans. It was just a joke. This meat is from a wild boar I found in the plains.”

All of the Hero’s anger and fear washed away like air escaping a balloon, and he slid down into the tall grass around him...which he did primarily to hide that he’d wet himself a little.

“I guess from my perspective, that would be like eating the meat of a fellow beastman monster. I couldn’t possibly do that... Just the thought gives me the shivers. I’m not nearly *that* twisted of a person.

Anyway, I think I've got a handle on the sort of dishes you prefer, so I'll do my best to make you something delicious."

Mako then raised an index finger and, using what appeared to be a spell, summoned wood and rocks for a bonfire. Once everything was in place, she lit it with her breath, which was undoubtedly imbued with fire-element magic.

The Hero's birthplace, Beginnerland, had a warm climate and mainly consisted of sprawling grasslands. It got cold at night, however, so a heat source was welcome. The fire also kept monsters away, making it an essential part of the campsite.

"There we go," muttered Mako as she made the meat she was carrying on her right shoulder float in the air. She cut it into eight slices with an invisible wind-blade spell and pierced each portion with a stick. The cuts of flesh sizzled above the fire, looking very enticing.

The Hero's excitement grew as he watched the juicy fat roast, and his stomach growled impatiently as the aroma traveled through the meadow.

Mako had also somehow found the time to prepare him a flask of water and a perfectly sized stone chair. She left nothing to be desired, and for that, the Hero was grateful.

"Okay, let's eat. Oh wait, humans need their meat a little less rare, don't they?"

The meat had barely cooked at all, yet Mako took one stick with both hands and heartily sank her teeth into a slice. Such an action seemed appropriate for a beastman monster, and the sight proved amusing to the Hero.

"Hmm?"

As the Hero reached out from the opposite side of the fire to grab some meat, Mako felt a vibration in her back pocket.

"...Which group did I set to vibrate again?" she asked, pulling out a cute phone colored an unusual shade of pink and checking her messages.

This prompted a question in the Hero's mind.

[Oh yeah, you said you're a member of the Demon Army's Four Demon Generals, right? What are the other three members like?] he asked using his phone.

Mako was looking at her group chat when she noticed the Hero's message.

"Hmm...", she began, screwing up her face in a way that was rare for her. "It's difficult to explain."

"..." The Hero responded with silence.

"They're all pretty weird, I guess."

"Huh...", the Hero said aloud unconsciously, with only the bright-red fire to illuminate his surprised expression in the night.

DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

It seems that one of the Demon Generals, Beast God Mako, has joined hands with the Hero

19:50

DG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

...What?

19:51

DG
3

DEMON GENERAL 3

That bitch... To think one of us would betray our master

19:51

DG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

Unforgivable

19:51

DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

Well, it's nothing to worry about. Mako is the strongest of the Demon Generals, after all...

19:51

DG
3

DEMON GENERAL 3

Yep...

19:52

DG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

Hehehehe...

19:52

DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

Hahaha...

19:52

DG
3

DEMON GENERAL 3

...

19:52

DG
3

DEMON GENERAL 3

Wait, that's bad, right?

19:53

DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

...Yes...

19:53

DG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

Very bad...

19:53



★MAKO★

Read
19:54What are you all
talking about?DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

Mako! You bitch!!

19:55

DG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

Traitor! Pervert!
Hottie!

19:55

DG
3

DEMON GENERAL 3

Screw you and your
adorable catlike
features!

19:55

★MAKO★

Read
19:56

What? Uh, thanks lol

DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

So, Mako...

why did you betray
our master?

19:56

★MAKO★

Read
19:56Huh? I don't recall
doing thatDG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

Huh?

19:56

DG
3

DEMON GENERAL 3

You joined the Hero,
right?

19:57

★MAKO★

Read
19:57Oh, that. Master ordered
me toDG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

?????

19:57

DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

(What is going on...?)

19:58



★MAKO★

Read
20:15

And so on and so forth



★MAKO★

Read
20:16

That's what happened ☆

DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

I still don't get it

20:16

DG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

Why would the Demon
Lord assist the Hero...?

20:16

★MAKO★

Read
20:16

Maybe



★MAKO★

Read
20:17

because it's boring if
her enemy is weak? Idk



★MAKO★

Anyway, why are you
all using those names
and weird icons?



Read
20:17

This is difficult to
follow

DG
3

DEMON GENERAL 3

It's not difficult at all!!

20:18

DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

It's vital that the Demon
Generals project an
imposing aura!!

20:18

DG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

It's important!!

20:19

DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

I'm also shy about showing
my face online!

20:19

DG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

I'm shy, too!!!

20:19

★MAKO★

Read
20:19

You guys are always
so difficult





Meanwhile, the Demon Lord and the Hero were happily messaging each other. They exchanged texts every day—mostly about trivial things.

They asked the other's ages, if they had any hobbies, about their favorite foods, what they did in their free time, how much television they watched, and whether they liked pineapple on pizza. None of these were questions that especially needed to be posited. Yet both sides continued to toss inquiries as though afraid that the conversation would come to a permanent end if they stopped.

Neither had seen the other in person, but the pair had developed a friendship thanks to the internet. Their profile pictures provided a glimpse at their partner's appearance, and the messages gave each of them a good grasp of their counterpart's personality, even if they only had words to go off.

One thing they had in common was how comfortable, even relaxed, they both felt about exchanging messages over SNS. It was as if they were lovers in a previous life separated by social position, trying to regain lost time from a tragic past in which they were denied the chance to meet. They were texting at every possible opportunity.

[Btw, where are you now, Hero?]

[Hmm?]

[Well... You told me that you left on your journey, but I've been wondering how far you've traveled.]

[Oh, uh... Let me think. Right now, I'm in Beginnerland. I started from LMAO Castle Town, which is where I live.]

[Okay.]

[This is day ten of my journey, and I feel like we're finally approaching the next town.]

When she saw that, the Demon Lord quickly closed the chat on her smartphone, searched *town near LMAO Castle Town*, and found a map.

[Oh, does that mean you're approaching Lafta?]

Just like the Demon Lord had, the Hero closed the text app and searched the name of that settlement.

[Yeah, it looks like it. You have an impressive knowledge of the region, DL.]

[Like I said, I want to help you.]

[I appreciate that, but...]

The Hero was about to point out that he and the Demon Lord were supposed to be enemies... However, he quickly decided that was a pointless exercise and could be taken as insensitive.

[...Wait, Lafta is only about twelve miles from LMAO Castle. If it's taken you ten days to get this far, then you must be taking it pretty easy, huh?]

The Hero's heart skipped a beat at the Demon Lord's sudden probing inquiry.

[No, no! That's not it. I just tend to move slowly when I travel. Ha-ha-ha...]

I'm not really going slow because I want to, though..., thought the Hero. He then nonchalantly changed the subject.

[Anyway, I'm excited to sleep in a bed for the first time in ten days.]

[...I see. So has resting outside been hard for you?]

[It was tough at first because of the hard ground and the bugs, but I've been steadily getting used to it. Mako's presence has kept monsters away, which is a huge help. Sleeping outside has felt like camping, so it's been fun...I guess. I've never roughed it before, though.]

[...Remember, Hero...]

[Hmm?]

[If you cheat on me with Mako...]

[I'm telling you, I'm not going to do that, lol. I've never even had a girlfriend...]

The Demon Lord's face instantly lit up. She had assumed the Hero didn't have a girlfriend because of the way he'd said *[Marry me, you goddamn bitch!!!!]* the first day they had exchanged messages, but him admitting as much was still a relief.

She was aware that there were men in the world who tricked women with similar lies. Still, she had been messaging him for over ten days, and he always responded instantly, so the Demon Lord thought it unlikely that he was taken.

[...Since we're on the topic, do you have a boyfriend, DL?] the Hero nervously questioned.

He could only judge the Demon Lord's appearance from her profile icon, but she looked beautiful and cool. Given her title, she undoubtedly resided in an enormous castle. It was impossible to imagine she wasn't popular with guys. However...

[No!!! Of course I don't! I've never had one!]

Even through text, her panic was palpable.

The Hero was relieved. Mako had told him that the Demon Lord

was extremely shy, just like him. What's more, her messages had all given off innocent vibes. Her frenetic replies allowed the Hero to accept that she most likely didn't have a boyfriend.

That night, the Hero and Mako safely reached the town of Lafta. Thinking it would be problematic if a member of the Demon Army's Four Demon Generals just strolled into a human settlement, the Hero insisted that Mako sleep outside as per usual while he looked for an inn.

"Oh, don't worry about it. I usually rest in the open air at the Demon Lord's castle anyway. I find it easier to relax in the trees than on a bed," Mako responded with her usual easygoing nature after the Hero apologized to her.

In reply, the Hero responded with a quick message saying [thx!]

Although he had stated he would be spending the night at an inn, a room in such places had become quite expensive lately. Thus, he elected to search for a twenty-four-hour business called an "internet café." Lodging was much cheaper there.

Usually, adventurers made a living selling valuable items that monsters occasionally dropped, such as fangs and pelts. However, as Mako had been serving as his bodyguard for the entirety of this journey, the Hero hadn't battled anything. All he had on him was a little bit of money from his mom.

The young man had caused his mother no end of trouble by spending way too much money on the *gacha* games on his phone while shut away in his room. He felt guilty about his wasteful spending habits.

I've never saved money before, and Mom was so relieved that I finally left home. I can't ask her for more cash... I'll have to do my best to save from now on, the Hero decided.

Perhaps because of some painful experience in his past, walking through Lafta alone made him feel somewhat on edge. However, as he had spent his whole existence as a shut-in, he was happy to be able to sleep inside again, and he was looking forward to showering.

"Hmm? Are you staying at an internet café?"

As the Hero was searching for a place to stay on his smartphone, Mako's face suddenly filled his field of vision.

"...!"

Flustered, the Hero leaped backward and sent her a message.

[I told you not to get so close! You scared me!]

"I can't help it," Mako pouted, turning her back to him. "Anyway, why aren't you staying at an inn? I'm pretty sure you'd get a better rest there. Don't you have to sleep in a chair at internet cafés?"

[...]

“What’s that silent message supposed to mean?”

The Hero sulked. Naturally, he would have liked a relaxing night in a proper bed, but he wasn’t about to admit he couldn’t afford it.

“Ah, do you not have any money, Hero?”

Mako’s words pierced the young man’s fragile pride as surely as any arrow.

[...No, nothing like that! I have money!]

“Then you should just stay at an inn.”

[I just really love the internet, ha-ha-ha...]

At this point, it was about nothing more than keeping Mako from discovering how poor he was.

“You know modern inns are fully equipped with computers and internet, right?”

Mako performed a quick search on her smartphone. Lafta inns charged five thousand GP for one night, while internet cafés charged two thousand GP. The problem was, the Hero only had three thousand GP in his wallet.

“...”

Silence fell as the Hero broke into a cold sweat. Mako then glanced at the Hero and unintentionally poured salt in the wound.

“Wait, don’t most adventurers get the money they need by exterminating monsters?”

She hadn’t meant any harm, but her words painfully tugged at the guilt the Hero harbored over his lazy lifestyle. Unfortunately, now that he had committed to preventing her from learning of his financial woes, he couldn’t back down.

“...You know, I’ve been wondering about something.”

Mako’s next question, however, got to the real heart of the issue.

“...Hero, are you weak?”

And there was the real reason he couldn’t afford an inn.

The Hero had been trying to conceal this, but he’d never seen a real battle in his life. His mom had told him that he was an energetic child who loved to play outside, but he suddenly became a recluse one day. As far as the Hero knew, he had never defeated a monster and gained experience points, and his level had never risen.

All this indoor time had worn away at his physical reflexes, too. It typically took people two days to travel from LMAO Castle Town to Lafta, but the Hero had needed ten. That was partially due to him telling Mako that they should enjoy the trip, but that was a cover-up. Ten minutes of walking was enough to leave him panting from exhaustion.

[No, I’m not weak!]

Backed into a corner, the Hero made an obvious bluff. It may have started as simply wanting to keep up appearances, but now his male

bravado was kicking in—he didn't want to look uncool in front of a girl.

He had already told the Demon Lord that he was unable to defeat the monsters. It had come up in the flow of conversation, and the Hero hadn't felt the need to hide it then. Curiously, admitting as much to her had felt okay. It may have been that being honest was easier via text than when face-to-face with someone.

"Okay. Then starting tomorrow, can I leave the fighting to you?" Mako requested cheerfully, bobbing her animal ears up and down. She looked as if she couldn't wait to witness the Hero's strength.

[...I don't know about that...] he reluctantly replied after a little hesitation.

"...You really *are* weak, aren't you?"

[No, I'm not!!!]

"Are you sure? It sounds like you're lying. Can you actually fight?"

Mako seemed genuinely curious, but the Hero was at the end of his rope, finding it more and more challenging to keep up the facade with every passing moment. Finally, he couldn't take it anymore and screamed, "*What did you say?! I'll show you how the Hero fights! Just you wait!!!*"

It was a desperate move to protect his pride and the unfortunate result of a string of fibs.



☆ MAKO ☆

Hey, Hero

11:30

Read
11:31

HERO

What?



☆ MAKO ☆

You ran out of the town
ready to take on the world
this morning

11:31

Read
11:31

HERO

Yep



☆ MAKO ☆

Then you encountered a
slime, known for being the
weakest of meownsters in
the world

11:32

Read
11:32

HERO

That's right



☆ MAKO ☆

Then

11:32



☆ MAKO ☆

you suffered a critical
hit and ended up in a
coffin

11:32

Read
11:32

HERO

.....



☆ MAKO ☆

This is way past weak

11:33



☆ MAKO ☆

Dragging this
coffin is a real
pain

11:33

Read
11:33

HERO

Sorry...





☆ MAKO ☆

No, I'm serious

11:35



☆ MAKO ☆

This is another level
of weak

11:36



☆ MAKO ☆

To an extent that
shouldn't be pawsible

11:36

Read
11:36

HERO

Yep...



☆ MAKO ☆

It's like

11:37



☆ MAKO ☆

you're so weak I'm not
sure you could beat
an ant

11:37

Read
11:37

HERO

Please stop! The HP in my
heart is at zero!

☆ MAKO ☆

Ah, I'm not actually
blaming you for this

11:37

Read
11:37

HERO

Huh?



☆ MAKO ☆

This is something I noticed
when we first met

11:38



☆ MAKO ☆

Basically

11:38



☆ MAKO ☆

you seem seriously cursed

11:38

Read
11:38

HERO

What?



**PRIEST**

O Hero!

12:50

**PRIEST**

You have been cursed!

12:51

Read
12:51**HERO**

I know that already

Read
12:51**HERO**

Do you know what kind it is?

**PRIEST**You are actually suffering
from 108 different ones!

12:51

Read
12:52**HERO**

That's a lot!!

**HERO**Well, whatever. Lift
them pleaseRead
12:52**PRIEST***Oogly Boogly Woogly!* 🎵

12:52

**PRIEST**Bad news. These curses are
imbued with enough magic
power to fill a galaxy

12:52

**PRIEST**

There is nothing I can do about them!

12:53

Read
12:53**HERO**

Huh...

**PRIEST**

O poor Hero! I shall pray for you!

12:53

**PRIEST**

Amen. Ramen

12:54

**PRIEST**

I'm so handsem!!

12:54

Read
12:54**HERO**

I'll kill you





DEMON LORD



DEMON LORD

Hero! Hero!

18:50



DEMON LORD

I played a VVR racing game with the Princess today

18:51



DEMON LORD

You should've seen her, haha

She got so into it that her whole body was hunched over toward the TV. It was so cute

18:51

Read
18:51

HERO

Cool...



DEMON LORD

Hmm?

18:52



DEMON LORD

What is it, Hero?

Are you feeling okay?

18:52

Read
18:52

HERO

Nah, I'm fine



DEMON LORD

Really?

18:53



DEMON LORD

No, something must have happened. You're not yourself

18:53

Read
18:53

HERO

...



DEMON LORD

Um...
You can talk to me

18:53



DEMON LORD

I'll listen...

18:53

Read
18:54

HERO

Thanks, DL





MOM



Read
15:20

HERO
Mom



HERO'S
MOM

MOM

Oh, Hero. What is it?

15:21

Read
15:21

HERO
Um



HERO

Well

I'm apparently cursed like you
wouldn't believe. Do you know
anything about this?



Read
15:21

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

I didndkld;t

15:22

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

I ddidnt' knnow

15:22

Read
15:22

HERO

You obviously do



HERO'S
MOM

MOM

I'm sorry, Hero... I never
intended to keep it
from you

15:22

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

I've mastered the Sage,
Battlemaster, Paladin, and
Ranger classes

but not even I could do
anything to remove your
curses

15:23

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

I couldn't bring myself to say
anything...

15:23

Read
15:23

HERO

Where did that insane
battle prowess come
from, Mom?!





MOM

Read
15:25

HERO

So how did I get cursed in the first place?

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

I truly don't know

15:25

Read
15:26

HERO

What...?

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

This is a long time ago now, but you were 5 years old when we discovered your little problem

15:26

Read
15:26

HERO

Huh

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

You were quite the rascal then, spending all your time training outside to become the Hero

15:26

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

After coming home one day, we found out that you had been hexed 108 times!

15:27

Read
15:27

HERO

No way!!

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

Your father and I were so surprised

15:27

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

Quite inconvenient

15:28

Read
15:28

HERO

Hey!

HERO'S
MOM

MOM

Ah, but your father knows more about the curses than I do

15:28

Read
15:28

HERO

Dad?





DAD



Read
5:48

HERO

You piece of shit



PAPA
TEGA

DAD

Hey, idiot son

15:49

Read
15:49

HERO

Do you know
anything about my
curses?



PAPA
TEGA

DAD

I doddndnt'

15:49

PAPA
TEGA

DAD

I ddond't kknoww

15:49

Read
15:50

HERO

Mom already told
me you do



PAPA
TEGA

DAD

I see... So the truth has
been revealed

15:50

PAPA
TEGA

DAD

Actually, I'm currently
questing through a place
called the Down Below

I think it might hold a
solution to your problem

15:50

Read
15:51

HERO

Oh?



PAPA
TEGA

DAD

Don't get the wrong idea

15:51

PAPA
TEGA

DAD

There's nothing erotic
about this "Down
Below"

15:51

Read
15:51

HERO

Gross. Don't say such
things to your son





DAD



HERO

So you're in a world called the Down Below?



Read
15:55

DAD

Yes. It seems as if your curses are related to the magic power of this world

15:55

HERO

Hmm. What kind of place is it?



Read
15:56

DAD

Hmm

15:56

DAD

It's a sausage fest full of male demons

15:56

HERO

...The total opposite of the Demon Lord's army



Read
15:56

DAD

What do you mean?

15:57

HERO

Uh, the Demon Lord and all the demons here are really cute



Read
15:57

DAD

Curse you, son!!

15:58

DAD

Do you know what I'm dealing with here?!

15:58

DAD

Introduce me to a cute girl, you twerp!!!

15:58

HERO

I'm telling Mom



Read
15:58

DAD

Anything but that, you twerp!!!!

15:59

PAPA
TEGA

PAPA
TEGA

PAPA
TEGA

PAPA
TEGA

PAPA
TEGA

PAPA
TEGA

PAPA
TEGA

PAPA
TEGA



DEMON LORD



• • •

Read
18:05

HERO

Hey, DL



DEMON LORD

Ah, Hero!

18:06



DEMON LORD

What's up?

18:06

HERO

Have you heard of a place called the Down Below?

Read
18:06



HERO

My dad is battling through it

Read
18:06



DEMON LORD

...

18:07

Read
18:07

HERO

Hmm? What?



DEMON LORD

I...

I've never heard of it

18:07

HERO

You're as bad a liar as my parents

Read
18:07



DEMON LORD

I'm not lying!!

18:07

Read
18:07

HERO

Ok...



Read
18:08

HERO

I'll just ask Mako, then



DEMON LORD

...

18:08



DEMON LORD

No! Hero! Please don't!!!

18:08



Read
18:10

HERO

Hey, Mako



☆ MAKO ☆

Heyo

18:10

HERO

Have you heard of the Down Below?



Read
18:11

Someone described it to me like it's a different world



☆ MAKO ☆

Yes, I have!

18:11

Read
18:11

HERO

Oh, good



HERO

There's apparently something there that could help cure my curses. What kind of place is it exactly?



Read
18:11

☆ MAKO ☆

Hmm, basically

18:12



☆ MAKO ☆

it's a world of only male demons. The Demon Lord's father, the Demon Overlord, lives there

18:12



HERO

Eww. No thank you



Read
18:12

☆ MAKO ☆

You also hear constant moaning there

18:13



HERO

Ewww, double no thank you



Read
18:13



HERO

Why the heck was that
bizarre world created?



Read
18:16

☆ MAKO ☆

Well

18:16



☆ MAKO ☆

you know how the Demon
Lord is shy with men?

18:16



HERO

Yeah

Read
18:17



☆ MAKO ☆

One day, she drove all the male
demons, including the Demon
Overlord, away and forced them
into the Down Below

18:17



HERO

Talk about thorough...

Read
18:17



☆ MAKO ☆

There were reasons besides
her nervousness

18:17



HERO

I'm surprised the Demon
Overlord and all the male
demons just went along with it
That's no small task, asking
them to leave their homes

Read
18:17



☆ MAKO ☆

No one can oppose her

18:17



☆ MAKO ☆

The Demon Lord has a
natural ability only seen
in a demon once every
500,000,000 years

18:17



HERO

Whoa

Read
18:18



☆ MAKO ☆

Simply put, she's 16 times
stronger than her dad

18:18



HERO

Whoa

Read
18:18





DEMON LORD



DEMON LORD

...She told you, huh?

Read
18:45

HERO

DL



18:46

Read
18:46

HERO

Uh... Yeah. Sorry



Read
18:46

HERO

I heard about how you banished your dad and all the male demons



DEMON LORD

Aaaaaa...

18:46

HERO

Read
18:46

There's no reason to feel so bad about it lol



Read
18:46

HERO

Mako told me there was a good motive for it. She said a lot of female demons were being sexually harassed



DEMON LORD

I guess...

18:47



DEMON LORD

But I still used my power to chase them all away

18:47



DEMON LORD

Don't you think that makes me crazy and selfish?

18:47

Read
18:47

HERO

Not really. I think you're a wonderful girl who's considerate of others



DEMON LORD

Hero

18:48

Read
18:48

HERO

Hmm?



DEMON LORD

I'm happy...

18:49



DEMON LORD

That's the first time anyone's called me a girl...

18:49

Read
18:50

HERO

Ahhh, you're so cute!!



**PRINCESS**

Sir Hero

15:15

HEROHey, Princess,
it's been a whileRead
15:16**HERO**Did something
happen?Read
15:16**PRINCESS**

Yes

15:16

**PRINCESS**I actually have news from my
father in LMAO CastleHe said he's sending you a
valuable ally

15:16

HEROAn ally?
Who?Read
15:16**PRINCESS**A prince from Tomorrow
Castle

15:16

Read
15:16**HERO**

A dude...

**HERO**I'm surprised. It's
about time your father
decided to give me
some helpRead
15:16**PRINCESS**Ah, well, it seems that
this guy really gets on my
father's nerves

15:17

**PRINCESS**I think he's hoping the
prince will die out there

15:17

HEROYour father really
is the worstRead
15:17

**SUNEGE☆**

Yo yo yooooo!!

16:02

**SUNEGE☆**

Are you the Hero?!

16:02

**SUNEGE☆**Oh, baby! I'm
PUMPED!

16:03

**SUNEGE☆**This be Sunege, prince of
Tomorrow Castle!!

16:03

**SUNEGE☆**It's so **POGGERS** to
meet you!Heeeeeeeey!!
Yooooooooo!!

16:03

**SUNEGE☆**You and me'll be a two-man army!
Even Hawk Hogan'll go runnin' for
Mommy!
Here's my ID, so text me maybe!

16:03

**SUNEGE☆**

Basically

16:04

**SUNEGE☆**we're gonna be **EPIC**
hero bros!!

16:04

Read

16:04

HERO

Uhhh



Read

16:05

HERO

Who dis?

**SUNEGE☆**

Srsly?

16:05

**SUNEGE☆**

Hey! Heroman!

16:15

**SUNEGE☆**

I messaged the King, and it turns out you are the Hero after all!

16:16

Read
16:16**HERO**

...Yep, I am

**SUNEGE☆**

Whooo-hooo!

We're gonna kick that wicked Demon Lord's ass out of town!

16:17

**SUNEGE☆**

Just take it easy with the elite pranks, k? HAHAA!

16:17

Read
16:17**HERO**

What do you mean by "wicked Demon Lord"?

Read
16:17**HERO**

Do you even know the Demon Lord?

**SUNEGE☆**

What a weird question, Hero!

16:17

**SUNEGE☆**

The Demon Lord is evil incarnate! Taking em down is just what we do!

What other reason do you need?

16:18

**SUNEGE☆**

That pest's very existence is a crime!

16:18

Read
16:18**HERO**

I see





Read
16:25

HERO

Hey, Mako



☆ MAKO ☆

What?

16:26

HERO

You enjoy working out
when you can, right?



Read
16:26



☆ MAKO ☆

Cat's right

16:26

HERO

You're in luck



Read
16:26

HERO

I have just the thing



There's a prince named
Sunega at Tomorrow
Castle

Read
16:27

HERO

Kick his ass for me



Plz

Read
16:27



☆ MAKO ☆

Ok!

16:27

“All right, I’ll be back in a meowment!” Mako chirped. After stowing her smartphone in a back pocket of her pants, she raced off with a high-pitched *boom*.

Mako moved way too fast for the eyes of the cursed Hero to follow, but he was able to understand that she was headed toward Tomorrow Castle to find the prince.

Doubt entered the Hero’s mind as he stood there. *Was telling her to kick his ass going too far? Did he really do anything to make me that angry?* That line of thought lasted for about five seconds before he decided, *Eh, it’s fine. He was annoying.*

He didn’t consider it for very long. Death didn’t mean much in this world because churches revived those who had fallen. Tomorrow Castle undoubtedly had priests. Sunege would be just fine.

...I can’t believe he called the Demon Lord a pest. She’s a good person.

Thinking of the Demon Lord helped the Hero calm down. He recalled what she’d mentioned about Mako’s battle prowess. If he remembered correctly, the Demon Lord had said she was the fastest in the Demon Army, had four-hit attacks, possessed elite spells, and was capable of destroying a town in no time at all.

“...I might as well send Mako a message asking her not to kill him.”

Unbidden sympathy for Sunege welled up in the Hero. He texted Mako, then put his smartphone in his bag and stretched, as if a weight had been lifted off his shoulders.

“...Wait. This place is...,” the Hero began, but he’d noticed too late. He was currently in a famous wetland rumored to be inhabited by the strongest monsters in Beginnerland. Wandering it alone was a bad idea for someone with no combat ability.

“Grrrr...”

As would be expected, the creatures of the fen did not take kindly to someone invading their territory. They had been keeping their distance because of Mako’s presence, but now she was gone, and the Hero suddenly found himself faced with a kobold. The monster let fly a doglike howl, and more of its kin appeared.

“W-wait, stop! I can’t fight! Time-out, time-out!!!”

Perhaps this was karma. The Hero mustered more effort than he

had in his entire life—fleeing.

Mako had reached the outskirts of Tomorrow Castle Town. There were two gatekeepers watching for trespassers by the town gate, so she decided to observe them from the shade of a tree.

The guards were standing there, yawning and complaining about their duties. They were nearly at the end of their shifts, and given that the monsters in Beginnerland were weak outside the wetland, there wasn't much for them to do.

"Wow. So this is what the castle town of a large country looks like," Mako remarked aloud, her eyes sparkling with interest as she gazed at the settlement and the palace beyond the gate.

She'd seen LMAO Castle and its surrounding village when she'd gone to pick up the Hero and had later observed the town of Lafta from the outside. However, Tomorrow Castle was on a different scale, boasting significantly more land and a much larger keep.

Mako's interest was piqued by the greater security as well. Despite the cease-fire currently in effect between humans and demons, her ears bobbed with excitement at the prospect of finding some strong people to tussle with.

"I wonder if this Sunege is in there."

The grand castle towered above the surrounding town from its elevated position. There were scars visible across the entire outer wall—evidence of its sturdiness and the many wars it had likely weathered.

"All right, let's get this over with."

Mako put a little strength into her bestial legs and shot forward with a small *boom* once again.

"Arrrrrrrrgh!"

The two lazy gatekeepers were suddenly blasted aside, and a clean hole large enough for a person to pass through was gouged into the wooden gate.

Mako ran straight through the castle town without slowing down, covering a two-mile road to the castle portcullis in just ten seconds. When she hit the brakes and looked back behind her, she realized the destruction she had caused. Minitornados were wreaking havoc on the shopping districts and street stalls that she had passed through, sending goods flying into the air on the strong winds.

"Oh, shoot. Sorry, sorry!" Mako apologized, sticking out her tongue in embarrassment. She then turned back to the castle entrance...only to find more chaos.

"Gaaaaah!"

The shock wave that had been kicked up from her sudden stop had sent soldiers soaring upward, and the specially made iron castle

doors flew open with a loud groan. This was only a fraction of the might of the strongest member of the Demon Army's Four Demon Generals.

"Th-there are cries in the castle town! Reports say a sudden shock wave traveled through the shopping district, and someone was sighted approaching the castle at high speed!" cried a castle guard after bursting through the door to the throne room.

"That's not all, Your Majesty! Some kind of wind has been surging through the halls and reducing everything it touches to rubble! This likely means that a monster, no, some kind of high demon has breached the castle walls!" proclaimed a panicked combat soldier in heavy armor who had raced into the room after the guard.

"You fools! This is the royal palace! Make sure to bow and address the king properly!" scolded a cabinet minister stationed next to the throne, failing to read the room and fearing his subordinates' behavior would reflect poorly on him. "...Although, if you're that distressed, this must be no small matter," he appended with a somber expression to make up for his outburst.

Everyone gawked at the minister in disbelief. There was no time for all this formality. As was common in modern society, the higher-ups in the castle were quite annoying, expecting decorum even in times of emergency.

"Could it be a demon?! How could you have allowed such a thing to traipse into *my* castle?! What are the guards and soldiers doing?!" bellowed the king.

That's what I just said, the soldier thought in irritation. He stamped his feet, frustrated, wanting the king to go ahead and give his orders to deal with the threat.

"...Oh right! Your Majesty, please flee using the emergency escape route! I believe this to be the vicious assault of a monster, no, a high demon! You can leave this to me, your trusted minister!" the cabinet minister shouted, clearly trying to steal credit from his subordinates by fooling the king into believing he had control of the situation. The guards were beyond fed up with him.

"Hey now, let's calm down, minister. In fact, everyone should. You're repeating the same thing over and over again. I can't tell what anyone is trying to say through your incoherent babble," admonished the King of Tomorrow. He looked dignified atop his throne, wearing a lavish crown and stroking his tremendously long beard. The soldiers were understandably relieved to see their ruler take charge.

"There is no need to fear. Even if a monster has breached the castle walls, Sunege, my son and the second prince of Tomorrow Castle, is here. He has a strange way of speaking, but he is every bit as

strong as his reputation,” boasted the king.

The guards joyfully voiced their agreement.

“Oh, th-that’s right!”

“Sunege works day and night exterminating monsters to sharpen his skill! He’s level twenty-five! No monster in Beginnerland is a match for him!”

“He does talk a bit weird, though!”

“He sure does!”

“Right?!”

You don’t need to explain my own son’s level like you’re some no-name NPCs... Also, are they making fun of him? thought the king. It was true that his son had odd speaking patterns, however, so he let that comment slide.

“Oh, hey, guys! How’s it going?”

A lovely female voice suddenly echoed in the throne room. Tomorrow Castle was usually occupied almost entirely by men, so the presence of a woman there was unusual. The queen and the princess were currently away, and it was time for the other women in the palace to begin preparing dinner. Not knowing what to think, everyone turned toward the source of the voice.

“Um, is there a prince named Sunege here?” a girl inquired entirely too casually. She had animal ears protruding from her red hair, fur on the back of her hands, and legs that looked just like a beast’s.

“D-d-de...”

Her appearance was markedly different from the women whom the gathered humans were used to. It didn’t require even a moment to understand what she was.

“*Demon!!!*”

“A—a humanoid high demon?! Sh-she’s gonna kill us!!!!”

“*Eeeeeek!*”

Panic spread through the room like wildfire.

“Everyone, calm down! This is surely some kind of costume!” screamed the cabinet minister.

“There’s no way that’s a costume! She broke into the castle! Are you blind, you self-serving bureaucrat?!” yelled a soldier in response.

The room descended into a pandemonium of cries and personal insults. The king and everyone else in the room jumped back in fear and pointed their swords and spears at the blank-faced demon with catlike features.

“Aww, you’ve gotta be kidding, *meow*. You guys realized I’m a demon, right? I thought you wouldn’t figure it out because I’m humanoid.”

“It’s not hard to tell!”

“Those are totally bestial limbs!!”

“What’re you doing in this castle?!”

“Honestly, I just want to squish those adorable furry legs!”

Some spoke up with reasonable comments, while others shamelessly voiced their honest desires. The king then cut through the shouting with a calm and authoritative tone.

“H-heh, listen up, everybody. There’s no need to fear. Sunege is one of the greatest knights in the entirety of Beginnerland. He will save us all.”

Unfortunately, the ruler’s visibly shaking legs betrayed his confidence. His boasts had also set the bar quite high for his son.

“Ooh, so this Sunege really is strong! I can’t wait to see him,” Mako said before placing something she had been holding in one hand down on the red carpet.

“...Hmm?”

When everyone’s eyes shifted to that thing, no, *person*, the shocking truth became clear.

“No...”

The person Mako placed on the ground was none other than Sunege, second prince of Tomorrow Castle. He wasn’t dead, but he definitely wasn’t conscious.

“She defeated Sunegeeeeeeee!!!!!!”

“Why?!?!?!?!?!?”

“Whaaaaaat?!?!?!?”

Everyone but Mako began to wail in disbelief.

Sunege had led the charge against Mako, as he was the only person in the castle capable of meeting such an assault, yet Mako had knocked him out in an instant.

“Wait, what? This guy is Sunege?” the demon asked.

“...Yes. He’s a strange fellow, but that is Sunege, our prince.”

“Sunege... Sunny egg... Ha-ha-ha!”

The soldiers began to shout some truly ridiculous things amid their terror, likely as some form of escapism. They knew they couldn’t defeat the intruder, and they all hated the cabinet minister, so most of them had pretty much checked out mentally.

“You’ll die for what you’ve done, you filthy demon!!!!” the King of Tomorrow suddenly screamed.

He raised his staff, an ornate rod affixed with extravagant jewels, and threw it at Mako. The girl easily dodged it, then knocked the king out with a karate chop to the head. The cabinet minister collapsed, playing dead. All still watching knew that their nation was finished.

“Man, I’m disappointed Sunege was so weak. Ah, but don’t worry. I’m not going to kill anyone. The Hero told me not to,” announced Mako.

The demon walked toward Sunege, who was still sprawled out on the floor. Because she had defeated the strongest person currently in the castle (which the soldiers blamed on the cabinet minister), no one moved to stop her.

“Oh, those legs... My heart can't take it...”

The furries among the guards had another reason for backing down; they were too enraptured by how cute she was.

“I really got my hopes up, though. I'll be in a bad mood the rest of the day if I leave without doing anything.”

Mako then conceived of the perfect punishment. She stripped Sunege's legs bare and started plucking out their hairs one by one.

“...What in the world?” one soldier uttered aloud. Nobody understood what was going on anymore. The atmosphere of the now-quiet throne room quickly turned surreal.

While a bit of a digression, let's return to the Hero in the wetland. He tried and failed to escape from the kobolds three times. Fortunately, he managed to get away on his fourth attempt. On with the story.

DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

Beast God Mako's betrayal deepens. Now she's following the Hero's direct orders

20:15

DG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

What?!

20:16

Read
20:16

DEMON GENERAL 3

This is really, really bad!

DG
3DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

Yes

20:16

DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

At this rate, Mako will become his full-fledged pawn, making her the single greatest enemy of the Demon Generals

20:16

DG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

No way...

20:16

Read
20:17

DEMON GENERAL 3

Mako is stupid strong...

DG
3DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

And super cute...

20:17

Read
20:17

DEMON GENERAL 3

Tbh, I want her to bite me with her fangs

DG
3DG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

Huh?

20:17

Read
20:18

DEMON GENERAL 3

Huh?

DG
3



DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

We must form a plan to deal with her

20:15

DG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

Agreed

20:16

Read
20:16

DEMON GENERAL 3

sigh Fine

DG
3

NICOLETTA



20:16

NICOLETTA

Read
20:16

There's no need to worry



NICOLETTA

I, Vampire Queen Nicoletta of the Demon Generals, will neutralize the Hero!

Read
20:17



DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

Oh! Nicoletta's got this one?

20:17

DG
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

We're counting on you!

20:17

DG
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

But why'd you send a picture of yourself?

NICOLETTA

Read
20:18

I...



NICOLETTA

sincerely enjoy humiliation!!!!

Read
20:18



**NICOLETTA**

Are you the Hero?

20:39

HERO

Uh, who are you?

Read
20:40**NICOLETTA**

I am Vampire Queen Nicoletta, one of the Demon Army's Four Demon Generals!

20:40

**NICOLETTA**

20:41

HERORead
20:42 ...Why'd you send a pic?**HERO**Read
20:42 I'm your enemy**NICOLETTA**

Cause

20:42

**NICOLETTA**

I'm a masochist

20:42

HERORead
20:42 Huh...**NICOLETTA**

I always wear a cross despite being a vampire

20:43

**NICOLETTA**

because I get to be in constant pain!!!

And I love it!!!

20:43



DEMON LORD



DEMON LORD

Sorry, Hero

21:05

Read
21:05

HERO

Hmm?



DEMON LORD

Did someone named Nicoletta
contact you?

21:06

HERO

Oh yeah. Seems like
she's going to meet
up with me too



Read
21:06



DEMON LORD

Ugh...

Sorry, she just ran out of
the castle without a word

21:06

HERO

No worries. The more
the merrier, I suppose



Read
21:06



DEMON LORD

But

21:06



DEMON LORD

Nicoletta is really cute
so I'm a little worried...

21:07

Read
21:07

HERO

???



Read
21:07

HERO

You're cuter than she is



The Demon
Lord's room
exploded that
day.



★MAKO★

I'm back meow

21:05

HERO

Oh, Mako.
HelloRead
21:06

★MAKO★

Wait, what's this group?

21:06

HERO

Ah, about that

Read
21:06

NICOLETTA

Mwahahahaha!!!

21:06



NICOLETTA

Long time no see, Mako!!

21:07



NICOLETTA

It would seem I am also
joining the Hero's party!He kindly added me to
the chat!!

21:07

HERO

...Yep, I did

Read
21:07

★MAKO★

Ohhh

21:07



★MAKO★

She's a masochist tho...
It's annoying

21:07



NICOLETTA

Yes! Insult me more...!

21:08



NICOLETTA

And feel free to bite
me hard, Mako!!!

21:08



★MAKO★

That's gross

21:08



HERO

Read
21:10

Oh, how'd it go, Ms. Mako?



★MAKO★

Hmm?

21:10



HERO

Read
21:11You know
with that Prince
Sunege

★MAKO★

Oh. He didn't even make for
a good workout

21:11



★MAKO★

He was incredibly weak

I beat him up and
plucked out all his leg
hairs

21:12



HERO

Read
21:12

Leg hairs?



NICOLETTA

Hey, wait a
sec, Mako

21:12



NICOLETTA

Does that mean if I
annoy you enough, you'll

21:12



NICOLETTA

pluck out my leg
hairs?

21:12



★MAKO★

No way

21:13



NICOLETTA

Please! I'm begging!

21:13



★MAKO★

Absolutely not

21:14





★MAKO★

Are we sure that
was okay?

21:16

Read
21:16

HERO

Hmm?



★MAKO★

I beat up a human prince

21:17

Read
21:17

HERO

Ah, it's fine



HERO

He's the type that
assumes the Demon
Lord and demons are
evil without knowing
anything about them

Read
21:17

HERO

I don't know much about
demons yet myself, but
from what I've seen, I
know you aren't all evil

Read
21:17

★MAKO★

Well, if you're sure

21:17



NICOLETTA

Mako, beat me up too plz

21:18



★MAKO★

...Speaking of the Demon Lord,
I haven't been getting my fix

21:18



★MAKO★

I wanna see her meow

21:18



★MAKO★

I'll eat her up

21:18

Read
21:19

HERO

Please don't say things
like that with no warning



NICOLETTA

Eat me instead!

21:19

Read
21:19

HERO

Can you please stop
with that?



**PRINCESS**OMG!!!
Sir Hero!!!!

21:24

Read
21:25**HERO**Princess?
What is it?**PRINCESS**

I just felt something!

21:25

**PRINCESS**A wave of beautiful love
between girls!!!

21:25

Read
21:26**HERO**

...

**PRINCESS**

Could this be...?

21:26

**PRINCESS**The Demon Generals and
I love the Demon Lord...

21:26

**PRINCESS**Does that make this a
yuri harem??!!

21:26

Read
21:27**HERO**

...

**PRINCESS**

I so hope it is

21:27

**PRINCESS**Am I perhaps being
overbearing??!!

21:27

Read
21:27**HERO**

Not the issue





★MAKO★

Btw, Hero

10:20

Read
10:21

HERO

Hmm?



★MAKO★

Why have you been so polite with me recently?

10:21

Read
10:21

HERO

Uhh



HERO

I guess it's because...I gave you an order even though you serve the Demon Lord. But you still followed it

Read
10:21

HERO

I just feel bad

Read
10:21

★MAKO★

Don't worry about that
No formalities needed

10:21



★MAKO★

You can act casually
around me

10:22

Read
10:22

HERO

Got it



NICOLETTA

You know, Hero

10:22



NICOLETTA

Feel free to call me "Female"

~~~~~!!

10:22

Read  
10:22

HERO

I'm not going to do that



NICOLETTA

Why?!!

10:22





# DEMON LORD



**DEMON LORD**

Hey

11:15

Read  
11:16

**HERO**

What's up, DL?



**DEMON LORD**

Um

11:16



**DEMON LORD**

Where are you?

11:16

**HERO**

Hmm, let me think

I guess we've been  
traveling west across  
Beginnerland ever  
since we left LMAO  
Castle



Read  
11:16

**HERO**

Why?



Read  
11:16



**DEMON LORD**

Uh  
Well, I

11:17



**DEMON LORD**

I just can't wait to meet you...

11:17

**HERO**

Why don't you just join  
us lol



Read  
11:17



**DEMON LORD**

I can't do that!!

11:17



**DEMON LORD**

I'm terrible around men

If I was with you, I'd panic and  
accidentally blow up the whole  
continent...

11:18

**HERO**

That's cute and terrifying



Read  
11:18





# DEMON LORD



**DEMON LORD**

Also, my mom told me something when she was still alive

11:19

Read  
11:20

**HERO**  
What?



**DEMON LORD**

One day, a hero riding a white stallion would come to seek me out

So I should wait in the castle until then

11:20



**DEMON LORD**

So yeah...

11:20

Read  
11:20

**HERO**  
I see...



**DEMON LORD**

Huh?

11:21

Read  
11:21

**HERO**  
Nvm, it's nothing



**DEMON LORD**

That's why...

11:22



**DEMON LORD**

I'll wait

11:22



**DEMON LORD**

I'll wait for you!!!

11:22

Read  
11:22

**HERO**  
Ok lol



**DEMON LORD**

I'll do my best to get over my fear of men before then!!!

11:23

Read  
11:23

**HERO**  
Ok







Read  
12:25

**HERO**  
Mako



★**MAKO**★

Heyo

12:26

Read  
12:26

**HERO**

I've wanted to ask you something. Why is the Demon Lord afraid of men?



★**MAKO**★

Hmm, I actually don't know for sure

12:26



★**MAKO**★

There is one thing, though

She really, really hates her dad, the Demon Overlord

12:27

Read  
12:27

**HERO**

...He didn't abuse her when she was little, did he...?



★**MAKO**★

Oh, no, nothing like that

12:27



★**MAKO**★

She's 16 now

But at 5, she was already stronger than her dad

12:27

Read  
12:27

**HERO**

That's truly terrifying...



**NICOLETTA**

Abuse is a terrible thing. It is the height of folly for a parent to harm their child

12:28



**NICOLETTA**

If anyone ever feels that kind of impulse, they can take it out on me

12:28



**NICOLETTA**

One day, I wish to rule over all pain

12:29



**NICOLETTA**

As the "Queen of Pain"

12:29

Read  
12:29

**HERO**

She's beyond saving





It was half past four in the morning, and the sun had not yet risen to light the grassy plains of Beginnerland. A sudden sound roused the Hero from sleep.

Before lying down last night, his group had discovered a waterfall not far from their campsite. Now some kind of strange, otherworldly voice was issuing from that direction.

“...What is that bizarre screaming sound?”

It occurred to the Hero that it could have been a rare monster. However, that was unlikely because Mako would have sensed it from her spot in a tree. He then decided he was too tired to deal with whatever it was, wrapped himself up in his sleeping bag, and used the ground and the comforter to plug his ears.

“...”

Unfortunately, he couldn't fall back asleep. The voice sounded less like a monster and more like...the shrill gasps of a girl in pain. It was a little creepy.

“Goddamn it, what is that...?” the Hero muttered to himself. Reluctantly, he stood, picked up a short sword for defense—knowing he probably wouldn't be able to make good use of it—and headed toward the waterfall.

The voice cut through all other sounds, growing louder as he approached. And what the Hero discovered...

“*Ouch! Oof! Ooooh! Yes, yes!*”

...was Nicoletta, a member of the Demon Army's Four Demon Generals. The vampire masochist who'd joined his party the other day. She was standing fully clothed under the waterfall and lashing herself with a thorned whip, looking as if she were performing some demented version of morning aerobics.

“What the...?”

Such a sight left the Hero speechless. Even if he had thought of something to say, he wouldn't have been able to get a word in through all the “*Yes! Ooooh! That's it! More, more!*” coming from Nicoletta.

He watched her for five minutes, ten minutes, but she showed no sign of letting up. The woman then swapped out the whip she had been holding with both hands and began to crack herself incessantly with two lashes at once. *Very* forcefully.

The Hero could do nothing but look on and feel sorry for her as he hid in the shade of a tree.

“Ahhh, that feels good. That feels *sooooo* good!”

Nicoletta was deep in her own little world, and her triumphant expression made it look like she had just won first place in a hundred-meter breaststroke. Her blond hair was wet, and her neat vampire clothes were soaked and growing ragged. Yet her red eyes continued to shine, undaunted.

Looking at her objectively, no one would have batted an eye if you said she seemed like a bathing goddess. “Judging from her appearance alone, she’s truly beautiful,” the Hero muttered.

“Wha—?!”

Nicoletta turned to stare intently at the shadow the young man was hiding in, as if she had heard his whisper.

“Who’s there?! One should be open rather than hide away unseen. What was wrong? I’m not mad—the steam is not shooting out of my ears! I’ll forgive you if you give me your best licking.”

The Hero had no idea what she was talking about. Her grammar was all over the place. More than anything, her word choice was bizarre. He began to doubt whether she was actually a member of the Demon Generals. She didn’t seem like a bad person, but her demeanor was screwing with the Hero’s head.

“Not coming out? You’re saying I should go to you, and we’ll do the licking there? Yes, that must be it!” Nicoletta exclaimed, emerging from the waterfall with a loud splash. The Hero reluctantly left his hiding spot, accepting that escape was impossible.

“Ooh, it was you, Hero. Perfect timing. You caught me during my morning routine. I was hoping someone would come by to crack the whip for me.”

Leaving the Hero once again stunned by her nonsensical words, Nicoletta abruptly spread out a case she had left by the side of the waterfall.

“It doesn’t have to be a lash. I only have what’s on hand, but you can pick any other tool. I really don’t mind,” she stated.

The Hero wanted to fire back with *When did I agree to torture you?* But given his communication difficulties, all he could do was stare at her in dumbfounded silence.

“Hmm? Ah, you look like you want to say something. Then allow me to introduce myself again. I’m Nicoletta! I’m a vampire and a persistently pushy masochist! I’m a pervert from the slums around the Demon Lord Castle, constantly in pursuit of the greatest pain in history. My morning exercises are meant to heighten my spirit as a masochist.”

Even if he’d possessed the confidence to reply, the Hero couldn’t

think of a retort. *You serve the Demon Lord, so don't call the area around her castle the "slums."* Also, *your way of speech just totally changed. Be consistent with your personality. This is making my head hurt...* That's when he gave up on thinking.

"...? Ah, that's right. You have trouble speaking, just like the Demon Lord. Though, I think not responding to people can be an excellent strategic move to grab hold of their attention. *Sei d'accordo?*"

*Someone help me. I need a translator,* thought the Hero.

"Anyway, your arrival must mean that you want to help with my routine. That's wonderful, Hero! Show me a portion of that sadist spirit of yours!" Nicoletta screamed, her voice echoing all around. The Hero had already accepted defeat. He judged that the smartest move would be to say nothing and do as requested.

Just after six in the morning, Mako awoke from atop her branch in the large tree she was sleeping in.

*What is that racket? It's so early,* she thought. She had been about to dismiss it as Nicoletta's usual nonsense when her ears caught what had to be a second voice mixed in with the first. It warranted investigation.

"I'm so tired..."

She dropped down quietly from the tree and sauntered toward the waterfall, the apparent source of the odd sounds. There, she was then greeted by a scene she could never have imagined.

"What are you doing, Hero?! That's not a vital spot! Hit me right *here! Strike! Strike!* Now yell as you hit me!"

"..."

"Together now! And *strike!* And *strike!* Okay, *gender bender fender! Gender bender fender! Snap crackle pop! Choo choo!*"

The Hero was karate chopping Nicoletta according to her instructions. If his expression was any indication, he couldn't believe what he was doing.

"...What am I looking at?" muttered Mako.

It was an excellent question.



DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

It seems Vampire Queen  
Nicoletta has joined the  
Hero

15:20

DEMON GENERAL 2

Read  
15:20

Hehehe...

DG  
2Read  
15:21

DEMON GENERAL 2

This will be the end  
for him

DG  
2DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

Yes, for she is the weakest  
of the Demon Generals...

15:21

DEMON GENERAL 2

Read  
15:21

And a blockhead  
who doesn't suck  
blood despite being a  
vampire...

DG  
2DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

Hahaha...

15:21

DEMON GENERAL 2

Read  
15:21

Hehehe...

DG  
2DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

...

15:21

DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

This is bad...

15:21

DEMON GENERAL 2

Read  
15:22

Yeah...

DG  
2



DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

From what I've heard,  
Nicoletta is having the  
Hero abuse her verbally

15:23

Read  
15:23

DEMON GENERAL 2

What is she doing...?

DG  
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

Didn't she say that  
she was going to  
"neutralize" the Hero?

DG  
2Read  
15:23DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

Oh right. That

15:23

DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

Apparently, neutralize =  
receive verbal abuse

15:23

Read  
15:23

DEMON GENERAL 2

That's absurd...

DG  
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

How did she become a  
member of the Demon  
Generals?

DG  
2Read  
15:24DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

She does grow strong  
if she drinks blood

15:24

DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

but she's a masochist

15:24

DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

so she enjoys starving herself

15:24

Read  
15:24

DEMON GENERAL 2

I hate my job

DG  
2







DEMON GENERAL 2

Read  
15:26\*Sigh\* I guess  
I'll goDG  
2

DEMON GENERAL 2

Read  
15:26DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

Oh wow!  
You're heading out?

15:26

DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

The DG member named  
after our master's favorite  
ice cream... Pino, the Black-  
Winged Fallen Angel!

15:26

♪PINO♪

Read  
15:27Hehehe...  
Look out, Hero

♪PINO♪

Read  
15:27I'll send you home with  
your tail between your  
legsDG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

Good luck, Pino!  
This is all for the Demon Lord!!

15:27

♪PINO♪

Read  
15:27

...



♪PINO♪

Read  
15:27

N-no!!



♪PINO♪

Read  
15:28I'm not doing it for the Demon  
Lord at all, d-dummy!!DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

That's the Pino I know

15:28





♪ PINO ♪  
You're the Hero, right?

16:25

Read  
16:25

HERO

Uh, who are you?



♪ PINO ♪  
One of the Demon Generals

16:26



♪ PINO ♪  
I'm Azure Pino, a black-winged fallen angel!!!

16:26



♪ PINO ♪



16:26

Read  
16:27

HERO

...Why do you people



Read  
16:27

HERO

always send me pics?



♪ PINO ♪  
N-no reason!!!!

16:27



♪ PINO ♪  
I didn't send it so you would know what I look like or anything!!!

16:27

Read  
16:27

HERO

Why...? Just why...?







Read  
16:30

**HERO**

Hey, Mako



★MAKO★

?

16:31

Read  
16:31

**HERO**

Messaging the Demon Lord made me realize something



★MAKO★

Oh?

16:31

Read  
16:31

**HERO**

She can be really childish sometimes



★MAKO★

Well, she's only 16

16:31



★MAKO★

She also lived in isolation for 8 years, so she's not great at holding a conversation, meow

16:31

Read  
16:32

**HERO**

Huh?



Read  
16:32

**HERO**

What do you mean by the 8 years thing?



★MAKO★

Oh, have I not mentioned that?

16:32



★MAKO★

The Demon Lord lived in the Holy Spring from age 5 to 13 to repress her overwhelming magic power

16:32

Read  
16:33

**HERO**

???







★MAKO★

IIRC, she entered the Holy Spring soon after her mother died

16:35



★MAKO★

When the Demon Lord turned 5, she started thinking she wanted to "improve relations with humans"

16:35

Read  
16:36

HERO

Oh?



★MAKO★

But even at that young age, she already held unrivaled magic power

It wasn't safe for her to even talk with humans

16:36



★MAKO★

Standing near her was enough to disintegrate them

16:36

Read  
16:36

HERO

Terrifying 5-year-old...



★MAKO★

That's why she spent 8 years in the Holy Spring. She wanted to interact with humans directly without harming them

16:36



★MAKO★

Thanks to that, she was able to repress her power

and meow she's spending time with the Princess no problem

16:37

Read  
16:37

HERO

Wow







**NICOLETTA**

The Demon Lord returned  
from the Holy Spring  
3 years ago

16:38

**NICOLETTA**

then drove her father  
into the Down Below

16:38

**NICOLETTA**

That was what made  
the cease-fire 3 years  
ago possible

16:38

**HERO**

Oh yeah, I saw that  
on the internet

Read  
16:39**HERO**

Didn't the Demon Army  
suddenly withdraw despite  
having a superior position  
over the humans?

Read  
16:39**NICOLETTA**

Yes. We members of  
the Demon Generals  
tried to stop her

16:39

**NICOLETTA**

but it resulted in a dramatic  
decline in both human and  
demon deaths

16:39

**NICOLETTA**

...I'm still not sure if it was  
the right choice

16:40

**NICOLETTA**

but it is all thanks to our  
master that war vanished  
from the world

16:40

**HERO**

Wow, Nicoletta...

Read  
16:40**HERO**

You sound like a normal  
person

Read  
16:41**NICOLETTA**

Just what do you  
think I am?!!

16:41





☆Mako☆ invited ♪Pino♪ to the group.  
♪Pino♪ joined the group.

Read  
16:43

**HERO**

??

**☆MAKO☆**

Sorry for interrupting

16:43

**☆MAKO☆**She was begging me to  
let her into the group...

16:43

**♪PINO♪**

Mwahahahahaha!!

16:43

**♪PINO♪**I am one of the Demon  
Army's Four Demon Generals,  
Pino the Fallen Angel!I hereby join the group chat  
for the Hero's traveling party!!

16:43

**NICOLETTA**

Ah, so Pino's here

16:44

**☆MAKO☆**Whoooo, meowre  
annoying peeps (-\_-;)

16:44

**HERO**Anyway, it's nice to  
meet you, Pino

Read  
16:44

**♪PINO♪**D-dummy! I'm not going  
to be your friend or  
anything, okay?!

16:44

**♪PINO♪**

...But if you all insist

16:44

**♪PINO♪**

I can try to...get along...

16:45

**HERO**All right, sounds  
good to me

Read  
16:45



A high demon with ebony wings flapped down to land where the Hero, Mako, and Nicoletta were standing.

Her beautiful long silver hair fluttered in the wind, and her eyes, irises and all, were as black as an abyss. Her expressionless face suggested a coolheaded personality, and her dark clothing covered nearly her entire body. Despite her eye-catching attire, her wings were still the most striking feature.

They were spread wide when she touched down in front of the Hero, but they then quickly shrunk in size thereafter. The Hero, Mako, and Nicoletta stared at the new arrival in silence, and she spoke up in an indifferent voice.

"I am Pino, one of the Demon Army's Four Demon Generals. Nice to meet you."

"..." Given his extreme shyness, the Hero couldn't respond.

"...Pino, what are you doing here? Did our master order you to join us?" asked Mako, voicing the question on everyone's mind.

"N-no, of course not!" Pino hastily replied.

"Okay."

"The Demon Lord did not ask me to do this, okay?!?"

"She really didn't, huh?"

"Guess not."

Nicoletta's and Mako's answers were dry and unamused. Without any effort at all, the two had seemingly slipped into a comedy routine with Pino.

"S-so I have absolutely zero intention o-of being your friend or anything like that! But if you all insist, then I can try to...get along..."

"You just said almost that exact thing in our group chat."

Mako and Nicoletta were quite antagonistic toward Pino. The pair didn't hate her, but protecting the Demon Lord was their first priority, and they were unsure why Pino had left her side to join them with the Hero. They couldn't help but be on edge.

[Hey, let's all calm down.] Unable to say a word out loud, the Hero tried to ease the tension by sending a group chat message.

"...Anyway, is this the Hero?" inquired Pino, returning to her

coolheaded personality and glaring at the young man standing with Mako and Nicoletta.

“Hold on, what’s with these abrupt mood swings? Why are you suddenly cool as a cucumber?” asked Mako.

“It’s because her personality is a little unstable. Kind of like mine,” Nicoletta explained.

“I don’t want to hear that from a masochist of all people,” quipped Pino.

*I wonder if this is how she usually acts. She looks like a calm and intelligent person,* thought the Hero. He sent a message to Pino, saying [I agree with you there.]

“You sent me a message? Don’t ignore me. I asked if you’re the Hero.”

“The Hero has an extreme communication disorder. He can only speak through texts,” Mako detailed.

“Go easy on him, Pino. He’s as shy as I am and a hardcore masochist to boot, so it’s not his fault,” said Nicoletta.

Mako and Pino ignored Nicoletta’s comment, but the Hero nodded in agreement.

“Oh, so you’re a masochist, too...,” Pino said.

“No, he’s not,” Mako quickly corrected, helping the shy young man out. The Hero plopped his hand on Mako’s shoulder with a self-satisfied grin, appreciative of her understanding. However, Mako hastily rejected the gesture. “Gross!”

“Well, regardless. I’m not acting on the Demon Lord’s orders, but I shall join this party as well. I am coming along, and you have no choice in the matter. If he truly bears the human title of ‘Hero,’ I cannot take him lightly,” Pino declared, staring down at the Hero with flaring nostrils. She was the tallest of the Demon Army’s Four Demon Generals and the only one in the party the Hero had to look up at to meet her eyes.

“You should know, though, the Hero is stupid cursed and incredibly weak,” Mako revealed.

“...Huh?”

“There’s really no need to be wary of him. I asked him to inflict pain on me during my morning training the other day, but he was so frail that he ended up healing my body,” added Nicoletta.

“You’re only saying that because you’re a masochist.”

“No, really. I’m serious.”

As the Demon Generals continued to chitchat, the Hero felt depression settling over him. Even if it was due to the curses, it was unpleasant to have women call him weak, and he felt ashamed.

“...Huh. He really is suffering from numerous heavy curses. A powerful spellcaster must have placed them,” Pino remarked.

“That’s what we’ve been trying to tell you,” Nicoletta said.

The Hero looked at Nicoletta with a puzzled expression.

“Ah, Mako and I aren’t especially skilled at magic, but Pino is a supremely adept sorceress. Undoubtedly, she can see all the details of the curses on you,” Nicoletta elaborated, speaking seriously for the first time in a while. The Hero wished she would behave like this all the time.

“Well, it appears I have no choice. I would rather not do this while traveling, but I’ll investigate this issue for you, Hero. You could become an enemy of the Demon Lord any day, after all. It is best to be informed about one’s foes.”

The Hero wasn’t certain if Pino was kind or simply meddlesome. Still, despite the coldness of her words, he felt a warmth in her actions.

“That’s our Pino!”

“She wasn’t named after the Demon Lord’s favorite ice cream for nothing.”

“Shut up, you two.”

*Humans fear demons, but these three seem like good people to me,* the Hero thought as he watched the trio interact.

If he had set out to travel to the Demon Lord Castle with a group of humans, they probably would have ridiculed him for being useless and kicked him out of the party. He shuddered at the thought. Strange or not, the Hero was grateful for his current situation.

“Ah, but, Hero! D-don’t get the wrong idea! I’m not looking into your curses for *your* sake or anything like that! I’m definitely not!” Pino suddenly appended.

*Man, is she annoying,* mused the Hero.





# DEMON LORD



**HERO**

Hey, DL



Read  
18:05



**DEMON LORD**

Hero!

18:06



**DEMON LORD**

What's up?

18:06

**HERO**

The DG told me a little  
about your past



Read  
18:06

**HERO**

They said you spent  
8 years living alone in  
the Holy Spring



Read  
18:06



**DEMON LORD**

Geez, they told you about  
all that...?

18:06



**DEMON LORD**

Well, it's true

18:06

**HERO**

You were by  
yourself for so  
long...



Read  
18:06

**HERO**

Must've been lonely



Read  
18:06



**DEMON LORD**

It would be a lie to say  
I wasn't lonely

18:07



**DEMON LORD**

It would be a lie to say  
it didn't hurt

18:07



**DEMON LORD**

I was in great pain the  
entire time

18:07

**HERO**

I see



Read  
18:07







# DEMON LORD



**HERO**

What made you go that far to subdue your magic power?



Read  
18:08

**HERO**

They told me it was because you wanted to improve things with humans



Read  
18:08

**DEMON LORD**

...

18:08



**DEMON LORD**

Hero

18:08



**DEMON LORD**

What do you recall about being 5?

18:09



**HERO**

?



Read  
18:09

**HERO**

Uhhh, hmmm



Read  
18:09

**HERO**

It's kind of a long story, but I don't remember much



Read  
18:09

**DEMON LORD**

Oh

18:10



**DEMON LORD**

I see

18:10



**HERO**

Yeah



Read  
18:10

**HERO**

Wait, is something wrong?



Read  
18:11

**DEMON LORD**

Ah, no  
It's nothing

18:11







# DEMON LORD



**DEMON LORD**

Actually

a human saved my life  
when I was 5

18:13

Read  
18:13

**HERO**

What?!



**HERO**

But aren't you  
ridiculously strong?



Read  
18:14



**DEMON LORD**

Ah, well

That's true, but

18:14



**DEMON LORD**

no matter how strong I  
am, I'm no different from a  
regular person after I use  
up all my magic power

18:14

Read  
18:14

**HERO**

Huh



**DEMON LORD**

That's why I swore to  
become friendly with humans

to repay my debt to the  
person who saved me

18:15

Read  
18:15

**HERO**

Gotcha



**HERO**

You have a strong sense  
of duty



Read  
18:15



**DEMON LORD**

It's not duty...

18:15

Read  
18:15

**HERO**

Hmm?



**DEMON LORD**

Nothing

18:15



**DEMON LORD**

My time alone in the Holy Spring was definitely hard

18:16

**DEMON LORD**

But I bore the hardship because I continued to believe in the promise I made to that human

18:16

Read  
18:16**HERO**

"Promise"?

**DEMON LORD**

...

18:17

**DEMON LORD**

Secret

18:17

Read  
18:17**HERO**

What?!

Read  
18:17**HERO**

I want to hear the promise

**DEMON LORD**

Uhhhhhhhh

18:17

**DEMON LORD**

AHHHHHHHH!!

18:18

**DEMON LORD**

I can't tell you!

18:18

**DEMON LORD**

I'm waiting for you at my castle, Hero!!!!

18:18

**DEMON LORD**

I'll tell you about it here!!!

18:18

**HERO**

O-ok lol

Read  
18:18

Understood





# DEMON LORD



**DEMON LORD**

Hey

23:35

Read  
23:36

**PRINCESS**

D-Demon Lord?!!



**PRINCESS**

What could you need  
at this late hour?



Read  
23:36



**DEMON LORD**

I, uh

23:36



**DEMON LORD**

I know we see each other  
in person every day

but I thought it would be  
fun to text now and then

23:36

**PRINCESS**

Ok ♪

That's a lovely idea (^ ^)



Read  
23:37



**DEMON LORD**

I was also having trouble  
sleeping, and...

23:37



**DEMON LORD**

I didn't think I should  
be going to your  
room this late

23:37

**PRINCESS**

You don't have to  
worry...



Read  
23:37

**PRINCESS**

Actually, how about  
we share a bed?



Read  
23:37

**PRINCESS**

Let's do it!



Read  
23:37



**DEMON LORD**

Uh, idk about that...

23:38

**PRINCESS**

Tch



Read  
23:38







# DEMON LORD



**DEMON LORD**

So, Princess

23:40



**DEMON LORD**

Have you ever met  
the Hero?

23:40

Read  
23:41

**PRINCESS**

The Hero?



Read  
23:41

**PRINCESS**

No, unfortunately...



**PRINCESS**

I was aware that a boy in  
the castle town had been  
given the title of the Hero

but I have never had a  
chance to meet him



Read  
23:41



**DEMON LORD**

I see

23:41

Read  
23:42

**PRINCESS**

Are you worried  
about him?



**DEMON LORD**

Umm...

23:42



**DEMON LORD**

Yeah...

23:43

Read  
23:43

**PRINCESS**

I understand. Basically...



Read  
23:43

**PRINCESS**

you want to sleep  
with me tonight



Read  
23:43

**PRINCESS**

Am I right?



**DEMON LORD**

What? No, that's not it...

23:43

Read  
23:44

**PRINCESS**

Tch







# DEMON LORD



Read  
23:48

**PRINCESS**

About the Hero



**DEMON LORD**

Yeah?

23:48

**PRINCESS**

According to rumors  
back home

he's been a total shut-in  
ever since he was a  
young boy



Read  
23:48

**PRINCESS**

The people in the castle  
town ridiculed him  
calling him things like  
Deadbeat Hero



Read  
23:49

**DEMON LORD**

...

23:49



**DEMON LORD**

That's all my fault...

23:49



**PRINCESS**

?

Read  
23:49



**DEMON LORD**

Er, technically, it was  
my father's fault

23:49

**PRINCESS**

...This conversation is  
getting really deep



Read  
23:50

**PRINCESS**

I know, Demon Lord



Read  
23:50

**PRINCESS**

I'll sleep with you in your  
room!!!



Read  
23:51

**DEMON LORD**

Ah, sorry, Princess

23:51



**DEMON LORD**

I just drank warm milk,  
so I'm really sleepy...

23:51



**PRINCESS**

(-c\_)

Read  
23:52







PINO

Hero

09:20

Read  
09:21

HERO

Ye



PINO

I performed an extensive look  
into your 108 curses

09:21

Read  
09:21

HERO

Oh?



PINO

- Bravery Block Curse
- Permanent Broken Heart Curse
- 1 HP Curse
- No EXP Curse
- No Leveling Curse
- No Magic Curse

09:21



PINO

Most are like that

09:21

HERO

What the hell...?  
I'm so hopeless

Read  
09:21

PINO

They lighten up after  
the first 80, though

09:22



PINO

- Hmm What Next Curse
- All Out of Ideas Curse
- 108 Was Too Many Curse
- Are There Any Other Curses? Curse
- I Love New York Curse
- Uhhhhhhh This is a Curse Curse
- I Want a Crepe Curse
- Ain't Nobody Got Time for That Curse

09:22

HERO

They totally checked  
out by the end!!!

Read  
09:23



**PINO**

Where's the Hero?

23:50

Read  
23:51

★MAKO★

Sleeping

Read  
23:51

★MAKO★

His stamina is awful, meow...

**PINO**

Gotcha

23:51

**PINO**

I'm gonna slit his throat

23:51

Read  
23:52

★MAKO★

Hey now...

Read  
23:52

★MAKO★

Did you forget?

Read  
23:52

★MAKO★

The Demon Lord  
ordered me to "be the  
Hero's companion"Read  
23:53

★MAKO★

Don't think for a second that  
I'll allow you to kill himThat would be a direct  
betrayal of our meowster**PINO**

But, Mako

23:53

**NICOLETTA**Pino, Mako, hear  
me out

23:53

**NICOLETTA**My throat is available  
any time

23:53

**NICOLETTA**

You know

23:53

**NICOLETTA**

If you feel like it...

23:54

Read  
23:54

★MAKO★

Shut up









♪PINO♪

That may be true, but  
we can't afford to allow  
the Hero to live

23:57



♪PINO♪

Heavily cursed or not, it  
doesn't change the fact that  
he holds the title of Hero

23:57



♪PINO♪

We must eliminate all threats  
to the Demon Lord's life

23:58

Read  
23:58

★MAKO★

No, Pino



★MAKO★

That title doesn't mean  
anything. "Hero" was a  
term that humans coined  
arbitrarily, and he happened  
to be chosen to inherit it

Read  
23:58

♪PINO♪

You still can't see it? Those  
who call themselves Hero  
bring nothing but harm to  
demonkind

23:58

Read  
23:59

★MAKO★

You know...



★MAKO★

there's no one I hate more than  
those who let prejudice and  
hearsay affect their feelings  
of people, without making an  
effort to get to know them

Read  
23:59

♪PINO♪

Damn you, Mako...

23:59

Read  
23:59

★MAKO★

What? You wanna go?



★MAKO★

I've been waiting to let loose

Read  
23:59

NICOLETTA

I've also been wishing for pain

23:59



♪PINO♪

SHUT UP

23:59



**PINO**

Well, that spoiled the mood

00:02

**PINO**

Fine  
I'll hold off on killing the  
Hero, for now. I'll observe  
him a little more

00:02

**☆MAKO☆**Read  
00:02

You would've lost

**NICOLETTA**

You have no chance  
of defeating Mako in  
battle, Pino

00:03

**PINO**

That's not an issue

00:03

**PINO**

I will face any opponent for  
the Demon Lord, regardless  
of my chance of victory

00:03

**☆MAKO☆**Read  
00:03

You really love our  
meowster, Pino (-\_-;)

**PINO**

No!!!

00:04

**PINO**

I don't!!!

00:04

**PINO**

I don't care about her!!

00:04

**PINO**

She's not precious to me  
at all, okay?!!

00:04

**NICOLETTA**

No one cares

00:04





# DEMON LORD



• • •



**DEMON LORD**

Hero

00:35



**DEMON LORD**

I've been a little worried about my beloved underlings

00:35



**DEMON LORD**

Mako looks adorable and has an easygoing personality

00:36



**DEMON LORD**

but she's also the strongest beastman demon in the world. She has a strong sense of responsibility that puts you at ease

00:36



**DEMON LORD**

Nicoletta is a vampire, but she doesn't suck human blood

00:37



**DEMON LORD**

That's because I told her not to, under any circumstance

00:37



**DEMON LORD**

She's amazing. She kept that promise and stopped drinking human blood immediately

00:37



**DEMON LORD**

Pino is very capable, too

00:37



**DEMON LORD**

She seems reserved, but she's the kindest person I know. No one cares more for her fellow demons than she does

00:37



**DEMON LORD**

They all mean a lot to me... Take care of them, Hero

00:38

Read  
06:50

**HERO**

Sorry, I was asleep



**DEMON LORD**

Ahhhhhh!!!!  
Sorry!!!!

07:20

The Hero woke up early in the morning, as per usual. He had lived as a shut-in who couldn't talk to people his entire life, and now he was suddenly on a long-distance trip to the Demon Lord Castle. His comfortable bed had been traded for a campfire and sleeping bag, and he traveled in the company of a weirdo who whipped herself every morning. Sound rest was a luxury no longer afforded to him.

Two months had passed since the Hero set out from LMAO Castle Town. The three Demon General members traveled at a leisurely pace to accommodate the Hero's slow gait and lack of stamina. Unfortunately, walking the roads with unfamiliar demons was also proving to be quite mentally draining as well.

*Urgh... I want to sleep in my bed... I want some of Mom's soup... I want to play games... I want to surf the internet... I want to do nothing...*

Naturally, the things that had brought him joy back home were inaccessible now. Yet on some level, the Hero understood that this wasn't all bad.

He traversed the land with his own two feet, experiencing beautiful scenery in person instead of online. The monster meat that Mako prepared every night was surprisingly delicious, and he was getting on well enough with demons—something he would never have thought was feasible.

All this would've been impossible back in his room. The Hero had always been an indoor person, but now he was starting to wonder if he should have ventured outside sooner.

"You're up early, Hero. Good morning!"

Mako was the first to address the Hero in the morning as he warmed his shivering body by the fire. She yawned as she approached, looking as carefree as ever. The Hero, who was hopelessly shy toward all people regardless of gender, quickly inched away from her.

"Oh right. You can't even greet people without using your phone. I'm getting tired of this, *meow*," Mako grumbled, adding a forced cat sound at the end. The Hero didn't feel right responding with a complaint (even through text), given how much she had done to take care of him throughout the journey. Every night, she slept on high tree branches to keep watch and protect the Hero because he was too

incapable of defending himself.

“Good morning.”

The next to arrive was the vampire, Nicoletta. Her face was practically glowing with satisfaction; she must have finished her morning whip training already.

“What a beautiful day. And look at that blazing sun! The constant tingling on my body feels so good.”

Her flesh sizzled and smoked. Sunlight must have been dangerous for vampires.

[...Doesn't that hurt?] the Hero asked using his phone.

“Don't tell me you don't remember the exact number of times you've experienced pain in your life!” Nicoletta fired back. Her nonsensical response convinced him to drop his inquiry immediately.

“Looks like everyone is awake,” Pino the fallen angel remarked, fluttering down to the ground with her black wings out. The small bags under her eyes suggested she had been circling the skies for some time now.

“Where'd you go, Pino?” asked Mako.

“Nowhere in particular. I simply checked the area to ensure no one was watching us. Given our appearances, any human would be able to tell at a glance that we are high demons,” Pino replied.

Although demons and humans had agreed to a cease-fire, not everyone was content to forget past offenses—grudges ran deep. Both sides had been embroiled in conflict for centuries, so there were plenty of humans who hated demons and vice versa.

The temporary peace had only been established because the Demon Army had proposed the idea while poised to utterly destroy the world on the Demon Lord's strength alone. Unquestionably, there were humans waiting vigilantly for the first sign of weakness from their perceived enemy. It would be their signal to attack.

“That said, there isn't a human alive who could prove a match for one of the Demon Generals. Changing the subject—I spotted a human castle about three miles ahead. Is that your hometown, Hero?” asked Pino.

The sudden question flustered the Hero, and he quickly pulled out his smartphone to perform some searching. In the group chat, he replied, [No, that's not where I'm from. That's probably Tomorrow Castle, the largest castle in Beginnerland.]

“Oh, then that means we're close to a human town!” Nicoletta said. She hadn't sucked human blood in years and was probably very excited at the rare opportunity to see humans (other than the Hero, of course).

“Ah, that's where I beat up that Sunege guy. It certainly is a big city,” Mako answered, recalling her recent visit. As though a light bulb



just turned on in her mind, she raised her hand and exclaimed, “Ooooh! I want to explore a human castle town, *meow!*”

“Noooo!” The Hero moaned out loud, unable to contain himself. Hurriedly, he explained himself via text. [That’s obviously a bad idea. People will immediately be able to tell that you’re demons. Worst of all, it’ll be a shock to see members of the Demon Army’s Four Demon Generals in the town. Right, Pino?]

The Hero appealed to Pino directly, as she seemed to be the most reasonable and levelheaded of the three.

“I-it’s not like I’m interested or anything, but if it’s possible, then seeing the town...is not something I’d want to do one bit!!!” Pino exclaimed, suddenly shifting personalities yet again.

*Oh, come on! They all want to go?*

To his credit, the Hero fought valiantly to dissuade his companions, but their curiosity proved too great. Admittedly, he did find the idea of a real bed appealing. After the group set a few boundaries, they decided to enter Tomorrow Castle Town.





Read  
11:50

**HERO**  
Ok



Read  
11:50

**HERO**

We made it to Tomorrow  
Castle



★**MAKO**★  
Yay

11:51



♪**PINO**♪  
Yes

11:51



**NICOLETTA**  
Right

Read  
11:52

**HERO**

I know you're all looking  
forward to entering the  
castle town



Read  
11:52

**HERO**

Still, please make sure no  
one realizes you're demons



You'll cause a panic



★**MAKO**★  
Ok

11:52



**NICOLETTA**  
Of course

11:52



♪**PINO**♪  
Obviously

11:53

Read  
11:53

**HERO**

First thing's first, Mako should  
put on a hood



★**MAKO**★  
Why?

11:53

Read  
11:54

**HERO**

Are you serious?







★MAKO★

I barely look any different from humans. I don't see the need

11:55

Read  
11:55

HERO

You have furry cat ears!!!



HERO

You know most humans don't have cat ears, right?!



They WILL draw attention!!!

Read  
11:56

HERO

You're also the one who invaded the castle and beat up the prince!!

Read  
11:56

★MAKO★

That's true

11:56



★MAKO★

I can just deny it tho

11:56

HERO

No way that would work!!!! Conceal your ears, please!!

Read  
11:57

PINO

I'll be fine as is

11:57

HERO

No, you won't!!!!

Read  
11:57

HERO

You have giant black wings coming out of your back!!! Those will scare people more than anything!!

Read  
11:57

NICOLETTA

I think I'll stroll around town in bondage

11:58

HERO

You obviously can't, you crazy masochist!! Why are you TRYING to stand out?! This isn't some porno! Please just act normal!!!

Read  
11:58



**PINO**

I've never seen you send so many messages, Hero

11:58

**MAKO**

Do your fingers hurt?

11:59

Read

11:59

**HERO**

Yes!!!

**HERO**

But I had no choice! You're not even trying to be discreet!!



Read

11:59

**NICOLETTA**

Feel free to insult me more...

11:59

**HERO**

Shut up, pervert!!



Read

11:59

**MAKO**

Hey, hey. You don't have to get so worked up over this

11:59

**PINO**

Right? If necessary, I can hide my wings with a spell

11:59

**HERO**

...Please, I'm begging you



I want to rest easy at an inn. Don't screw this up for me

Read

12:00

**MAKO**

Mew got it! (^)

12:00

**PINO**

I've never been to a human town before. This is exhilarating

12:00

**NICOLETTA**

Wouldn't it be grand if this town had a store where I could feel the most agonizing, hellish pain?

A "Pain Emporium"

12:00

**NICOLETTA**

That'd be nice

12:01

Read

12:01

**HERO**

There isn't one!!!!









# DEMON LORD



• • •

**HERO**  
Read 20:15  
Man... I'm so tired



**DEMON LORD**  
Hero?

20:16



**DEMON LORD**  
Is everything okay?

20:16

**HERO**  
Read 20:16  
I'm fine lol



**HERO**  
Read 20:16  
We're in a human town. It's the first time for Mako and the others



**HERO**  
Read 20:16  
They split up to explore the shops. Keeping up with them is exhausting



**DEMON LORD**  
Wow...

20:17



**DEMON LORD**  
Sounds fun

20:17



**DEMON LORD**  
I'm jealous...

20:17



**DEMON LORD**  
I'm jealous!!!!!!

20:17

**HERO**  
Read 20:17  
Sorry (-\_-;) They really wanted to check out the town and wouldn't take no for an answer



**DEMON LORD**  
I'M JEALOUS!!!!

20:18

**HERO**  
Read 20:18  
Yeah, I know lol  
  
We can visit a town after I get to the Demon Lord Castle



**DEMON LORD**  
Really????!!!!

20:18



**DEMON LORD**  
Yayyyyyyy ☆  
I have to pick out an outfit 🎵

20:18



**HAMIGE**

Hey, Sunege

22:10

**SUNEGE** ☆

?!!

Read  
22:11**SUNEGE** ☆

That you, Bro?!!

Read  
22:11**HAMIGE**

Been a while

22:11

**SUNEGE** ☆

Y000000000000!!!

I'm so glad you messaged me, Bro!!!!

Read  
22:12**SUNEGE** ☆Did you finish your  
training? Have you come  
home?!Read  
22:12**HAMIGE**

Yeah, I'm in town right now

I'll return to the castle  
tomorrow after cleansing  
myself at a bathhouse

22:12

**SUNEGE** ☆

POGGERS!!

Read  
22:12**SUNEGE** ☆You're the strongest warrior  
in all the land, Big Bro!Read  
22:12With you back, the Demon  
Army is DEAD MEAT!!**HAMIGE**

Hey

22:12

**HAMIGE**

Is it true you lost to a demon?

22:13

**SUNEGE** ☆

Uh...

Read  
22:13



**SUNEGE** ☆

It's not what you think,  
Bro



That monster was op af

Read  
22:15

**HAMIGE**

You're pathetic

22:15

**HAMIGE**

Just the thought that we're  
related disgusts me

22:16

**SUNEGE** ☆

I'm so sorry...



Read  
22:16

**HAMIGE**

Also, some demons have  
slipped into town

22:16

**SUNEGE** ☆

What?! Really?!



Read  
22:16

**HAMIGE**

You didn't notice? What  
a loser

22:17

**SUNEGE** ☆

...I'm sorry, Bro

I'm still recovering from  
my injuries



Read  
22:17

**HAMIGE**

Whatever. This is a chance to  
show the fruits of my training

22:17

**HAMIGE**

Just you wait, cretins

22:17

**HAMIGE**

I'm level 45 and have the  
Divine Sword Eidrian at  
my side

You will fall by my hand!!

22:18





Read  
08:02

**HERO**

Good morning, all

**★MAKO★**

Meowning

08:03

**NICOLETTA**

I'm sleepy...

08:03

**♪PINO♪**

Morning

08:03

Read  
08:04

**HERO**

How about eating at the inn once we're ready?



Read  
08:04

**HERO**

Remember to hide your cat ears and wings

**★MAKO★**

Yeah yeah, I know

08:04

**NICOLETTA**

Pino, will you make it to breakfast?

08:05

**♪PINO♪**

Don't worry

08:05

Read  
08:05

**HERO**

Huh?



Read  
08:06

**HERO**

Did something happen, Pino?

**♪PINO♪**

Yeah

Late last night, this guy calling himself the strongest in the land attacked me

08:06

**♪PINO♪**

We're battling outside town

08:06

Read  
08:07

**HERO**

You're texting while fighting?!!







**PINO**

I'm not using my hands

08:08

Read  
08:08**HERO**

During a fight?!!

**PINO**

Going all out would be boring. He wouldn't last a second

08:08

Read  
08:09**HERO**

Wow...

**MAKO**

Oh yeah, some voice's been screaming "EIDRIAN!" since yesterday. It's annoying

08:09

**PINO**

I think that's his sword. I broke it after 3 minutes

08:09

Read  
08:09**HERO**

What a blade lol

**NICOLETTA**

The inn has pudding, Pino

08:10

**PINO**

WHAT?!!!!

08:10

**PINO**

I'll finish him right away! Leave some for me!!

08:10

**NICOLETTA**

Ah, someone just flew by

08:12

**MAKO**

Look at him go

08:13

**HERO**

You don't have to kill him, Pino, just hurry up

Read  
08:13





**PINO**  
My lord

20:15



**PINO**  
Apologies for the disturbance. This is Pino

20:15

**DEMON LORD**

Read

20:16

?



**PINO**  
I took the liberty of creating a group to report the daily happenings of our journey with the Hero

20:16



**PINO**  
Pardon my forwardness

20:16

**DEMON LORD**

Read

20:16

What do you mean?



**NICOLETTA**

Greetings, my lord  
Nicoletta here

20:17



**NICOLETTA**

Think of this as a window through which we Demon Generals can detail our observations of the Hero

20:17

**DEMON LORD**

Read

20:17

Oh, great!  
That sounds lovely!



★**MAKO**★

We made this group because we thought you might be worried about us

20:18



★**MAKO**★

Meow ☆

20:18

**DEMON LORD**

Read

20:18

Ahhh (^^)  
So cute ♪♪





**DEMON LORD**

Read  
20:19  
So how's it going?

**DEMON LORD**

Read  
20:19  
Is everyone doing well?

**NICOLETTA**

Naturally

20:19

**PINO**

I was attacked this morning  
by a man calling himself the  
greatest warrior ever

He was dispatched

20:20

**DEMON LORD**

Read  
20:20  
What?!!

**DEMON LORD**

Read  
20:20  
Are you okay? Are you hurt?!

**PINO**

Huh? Uh, I'm fine

20:20

**PINO**

Someone like him could  
never best one of the  
Demon Generals

20:21

**DEMON LORD**

Read  
20:21  
Thank goodness...

**MAKO**

(Master is such a worrywart)

20:21

**DEMON LORD**

Read  
20:21  
But, Pino

**PINO**

Yes?

20:22

**DEMON LORD**

Read  
20:22  
Remember your promise? To  
not lay a hand on humans?

**DEMON LORD**

The strength we possess as  
members of the Demon Army  
far surpasses theirs

You had no choice, of course,  
but try your best not to harm  
anyone else, okay?



Read  
20:22

**PINO**

I AM SO SORRY!!

20:22







Read  
20:25

**DEMON LORD**  
Btw



**PINO**

What is it?

20:25

Read  
20:26

**DEMON LORD**  
How about the Hero...?



**PINO**

What do you mean?

20:26

**DEMON LORD**  
Read  
20:26  
Um



Read  
20:27

**DEMON LORD**

Has he said anything about me?  
Or been worried about me?



**PINO**

...

20:27

Read  
20:27

**DEMON LORD**

Ah! Sorry! Forget it!



**NICOLETTA**

Do you wish to know what the  
Hero thinks of you, my lord?

20:27

Read  
20:28

**DEMON LORD**

No! Well, kind of, but...



Read  
20:28

**DEMON LORD**

Ahhhh just forget it!  
Nvm! I'm sorry!!



★**MAKO**★

I don't know for sure, but

20:28



★**MAKO**★

the Hero is always smiling  
to himself whenever he  
messages you, meow

20:28

Read  
20:29

**DEMON LORD**  
!!!!!!









# DEMON LORD



DEMON LORD

H

21:15



DEMON LORD

Hero

21:16

Read  
21:16

HERO

What is it, DL?



DEMON LORD

Umm

21:16



DEMON LORD

When you're texting with me,  
how does it...

21:16



DEMON LORD

make you feel?

21:16

Read  
21:17

HERO

?



Read  
21:17

HERO

Hmm. Not sure how to put  
it, but



Read  
21:17

HERO

it warms my heart



Read  
21:18

HERO

You're always so kind and  
considerate of others

I can tell through your  
messages alone



DEMON LORD

Wasidt

21:19



DEMON LORD

li'md

21:19



DEMON LORD

I'm burning

21:19

Read  
21:19

HERO

Are you okay?







# DEMON LORD



• ○ ○



DEMON LORD

Oniko

15:30



DEMON LORD

Oniko!

15:31

DEMON GENERAL 1

To what do I owe this pleasure, my lord?

Read  
15:31

DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

You know that I, "Oniko" of the Demon Generals, am always here to serve

Read  
15:31

DG  
1



DEMON LORD

What's with that fancy language lol

15:32



DEMON LORD

I've told you to be yourself around me, didn't I?

15:32

DEMON GENERAL 1

But...

Read  
15:32

DG  
1



DEMON LORD

Don't worry

15:32



DEMON LORD

I like the rough way you speak (~^)

15:33

DEMON GENERAL 1

Read  
15:33

...

DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

You got it, boss

Read  
15:33

DG  
1



DEMON LORD

I'm glad, Oniko

15:34



DEMON LORD

You should be proud of your Shimahiro heritage

15:34

DEMON GENERAL 1

You're too kind, my lord

Read  
15:34

DG  
1





# DEMON LORD



DEMON GENERAL 1

So, you need sumthin from me?

Read  
15:35

DG  
1



DEMON LORD

Yes, I do

15:35



DEMON LORD

Pino is currently traveling with the Hero

but it sounds like she was attacked the other day

15:36

DEMON GENERAL 1

WHAAAAATt??!!

Read  
15:36

DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

I'LL KICK THE HERO'S SORRY ASS!!

Read  
15:36

DG  
1



DEMON LORD

Ah, no!  
It wasn't the Hero who assaulted her

15:36



DEMON LORD

I might welcome an assault from the Hero, though...

15:37

DEMON GENERAL 1

Read  
15:37

?

DG  
1



DEMON LORD

Uhh nvm! You didn't see that!

15:37



DEMON LORD

Anyway, it was some other guy, not the Hero

15:38



DEMON LORD

That means it's dangerous out there

Could you please join the Hero's party, too, Oniko?

15:38

DEMON GENERAL 1

Eh? Me too?

Read  
15:38

DG  
1





# DEMON LORD



**DEMON GENERAL 1**

Read  
15:39

I don't mind, but...

DG  
1

**DEMON GENERAL 1**

Read  
15:39

Are you sure about this?  
If I go, then your entire  
guard will have left the  
castle

DG  
1



**DEMON LORD**

I'll be just fine! ♪  
I have Nanny with me (\*^\*)v

15:39

**DEMON GENERAL 1**

Read  
15:40

Nanny? What's her  
crickety-old ass gonna do...?

DG  
1

**DEMON GENERAL 1**

Read  
15:40

But whatever  
If anything happens, the  
four of us will return to the  
castle in no time

DG  
1

**DEMON GENERAL 1**

Read  
15:41

If you insist, then  
I'll go

DG  
1



**DEMON LORD**

Thx ☆

15:41

**DEMON GENERAL 1**

Read  
15:41

Btw, Demon Lord

DG  
1

**DEMON GENERAL 1**

Read  
15:41

I've been hearing a rumor  
that you're texting the Hero  
  
You're not in contact with  
the enemy, are you?

DG  
1



**DEMON LORD**

...

15:42



**DEMON LORD**

Um, I receive essential vitamins  
from social media...

15:42

**DEMON GENERAL 1**

Read  
15:42

Such a bad lie!!

DG  
1







ONIKO

DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

You the Hero?

18:15

DG  
1

DEMON GENERAL 1

You've got hell to pay

18:16

DG  
1

18:16



ONIKO

I'm Oniko, a member of the  
Demon Army's Four Demon  
Generals and the Hellfire  
Girls' leader!!!

18:16



ONIKO

Seems you've been puttin  
the moves on the Demon  
Lord

18:17



ONIKO

Cowardly using SNS to make her  
fall for you

18:17



ONIKO

A real man confesses his  
feelings in person, you twerp!!!

18:17



ONIKO

If you ever make the Demon Lord cry

18:17



ONIKO

I'll drown your ass in  
the Shimahiro Blood  
Sea!!!!

18:17



ONIKO

I'm joining your party  
Nice to meet ya

18:18

Read  
18:18HERO  
ThRead  
18:19

HERO

The Hero tried to run!



ONIKO

But he couldn't get away!

18:19



ONIKO

He was roped into battle

18:19



**ONIKO**

Anyway, I'm your companion now

13:50

**☆MAKO☆**

Whoa, whoa, hold on

13:51

**♪PINO♪**

Oniko...  
I thought you were guarding our master

13:51

**ONIKO**

No need to worry about that. She's invincible

13:51

**NICOLETTA**

That's not the problem

13:51

**☆MAKO☆**

I know the Demon Lord is the strongest person in the world, but she's only 16...

13:51

**♪PINO♪**

And as innocent as they come. There's plenty of cause to worry

13:52

**ONIKO**

Ok then. If anything happens, I'll just return to the castle using Zoomkle

13:52

**NICOLETTA**

Despite her looks, Oniko is really good at magic

13:52

**ONIKO**

The fuck do you mean by that?

13:52

Read  
13:52**HERO**

(What a mouth...)







HERO

What's Zoomkle, by the way?



Read  
13:54

ONIKO

Seriously? It's the name of a teleportation spell. The Hero should be able to use it



13:54

HERO

...



Read  
13:54

★MAKO★

Oh yeah, the Hero is cursed. He can't use magic lol



13:55

ONIKO

Huh?



13:55

PINO

He only has 1 HP



13:55

NICOLETTA

He can't raise his level



13:55

★MAKO★

He's very shy, too



13:55

ONIKO

The hell...  
And yet you call yourself the Hero?



13:55

HERO

...sorry...



Read  
13:55

★MAKO★

Go easy on him, Oniko  
He didn't choose this



13:56

NICOLETTA

I've been wondering



13:56

NICOLETTA

Why didn't the person  
who cursed him turn  
him into a sadist?



13:57

NICOLETTA

If only...



13:57

PINO

Cram it



13:57



**ONIKO**

Ugh. What a waste of time

14:00

**ONIKO**

I expected the Hero to be a worthy rival of the Demon Lord. Not some loser kid

14:00

**PINO**

As he is now, he won't even be able to land a scratch on the Demon Lord

14:01

**HERO**

Not to brag, but I can't even damage the weakest monsters

Read  
14:01**ONIKO**

Lol wtf

14:01

**ONIKO**

Don't brag about that lololol

14:01

**NICOLETTA**

But he's been practicing with his sword every night

14:01

Read  
14:02**HERO**

Uh

**PINO**

You thought we didn't know?

14:02

**★MAKO★**

You've been working really hard

14:02

Read  
14:02**HERO**

Uh, well, yeah

**HERO**

I know I can't get any better because of my curses, haha. But using that as an excuse will get me nowhere. I'd like to be able to protect the people I care for at least

Read  
14:02**HERO**

but it turns out I can't raise my level so it's pointless lolol

Read  
14:02**ONIKO**

...

14:02







ONIKO



ONIKO

Hero

23:10

Read  
23:10

HERO

Oniko?

Read  
23:11

HERO

What is it this late at night?



ONIKO

Sorry about earlier  
I lost my temper and said  
rude stuff

23:11

HERO

It's cool. I'm completely  
undeserving of my title

Read  
23:11

ONIKO

I can tell from the blisters  
on your hands that you  
are not worthless

23:12

HERO

No, that's...

Read  
23:12

ONIKO

You're working on your  
sword swing, right?

23:12



ONIKO

Your form won't serve  
you in battle. I'm taking  
over your evening  
training

23:13

HERO

Huh?!

Read  
23:13

ONIKO

Don't misunderstand. I  
just want to spar with a  
swordsman

23:13

HERO

Thx Oniko...

Read  
23:13

ONIKO

You'll likely die thousands  
of times, but I'll revive  
you, so don't sweat it

23:13

HERO

Huh...?!!

Read  
23:14

From that day on, the Hero began to train with Oniko, the final member of the Demon Generals to join him. A text just after nine every night was the signal. He was supposed to reach Oniko ten seconds after receiving it.

The Hero was preparing his sleeping bag when he heard the pleasant *ping* sound from his phone, signaling a new message.

“...Ah!”

The blood drained out of his face. The message read, [Come to the nearby watering hole, pronto!]

Spinning around in circles, the Hero desperately tried to recall where the watering hole was.

*Activate running motion. Restart zero-second preparation and brain function. Shoot, my body still won't move. Connect directly to modules not under control with artificial heart pump, reconstruct hero body network, update parameters for ignoring meta statements. Feed seems useless, so I'll let that be. Correct deviations in systems responsible for coming up with excuses to give Oniko, goddamn it, connect to exercise routine. My bodily systems are online—my smartphone strap has nothing to do with anything!*

Fighting through his panic, the Hero tried his best to get moving. He then lost his temper and screamed.

“Ten seconds is stupid!! This is clearly impossible!!” the Hero cried before hurrying off. A small pool rested southeast of tonight's campsite. It seemed likely that Oniko was waiting there.

“Haaah! Haaah! Haaah!”

Curses had left nearly all of the Hero's stats at zero, so he'd started panting heavily the moment he'd tried to run. Dying was incredibly painful, though, so he'd pushed himself hard, determined not to let it happen this time.

“There you are, Hero.”

Oniko was waiting by the pool of water, resting a wooden club on one shoulder. She gave the Hero a kind grin. The Hero got excited, thinking he may have made it on time. Unfortunately...

“Blargh!!”

...he received a hit square in the torso from Oniko's cudgel. He had no means of guarding against an attack of such force, so he was sent flying backward about one hundred and fifty feet until he

collided into the ground and died.

“...You were slow. That was twenty-two seconds.”

As a coffin formed around the Hero, the merciless Oniko took a swig of alcohol from a bottle she had attached to her hip. Face tinged red, she approached the casket.

“*Relife.*”

Oniko chanted a revival spell. The coffin was enveloped in holy light, and the Hero came back to life.

“*Gack! Did I die?! Why?!*”

The memories one had after revival could be a little disorderly. People tended to treat death relatively lightly in this world because of resurrection spells, but injuries to the body still remained. After perishing, a person would lose consciousness, and their body and soul would be separated and confined within a coffin. If one lost their body or soul, revival spells wouldn't work anymore.

The Hero knew that Oniko was the one who restored him, but he'd never even seen the club coming, so it was tough to grasp the situation.

“I told you to get here within ten seconds, you wuss! How the hell do you think you're going to get stronger if you can't even manage that?!” Oniko scolded angrily in her usual foulmouthed manner. “Ready your sword!” she commanded, lifting her club above her head.

*Wait, Oniko. Please listen to me. Reaching you within ten seconds after seeing your message is utterly impossible for me. Wait, is this some kind of jock thing? If I had gone to school, I definitely would not have joined any sports clubs. This isn't really my element.*

The Hero wanted to say all that and more, but Oniko undoubtedly would've told him to man up before killing him again. The odds of her knowing what school was seemed low, too. Most of all, the Hero could only talk through texts, so his entire internal dialogue was pointless.

“Ready your goddamn sword!” Oniko roared, her patience wearing thin.

Terrified, the Hero quickly grabbed his weapon and held it in front of him. However, after deciding he would be killed immediately because he couldn't stop his shaking, he raised his hand to ask for a time-out.

“...Huh? What is it?” inquired Oniko.

The Hero took out his smartphone and quickly typed out a message.

[Can you please calm down for a second?]

“...I am calm.”

[We need to talk.]

“About what?”

[...Can we please drop the ten-second rule? I'm telling you, it's

actually impossible. Really. It takes me five seconds just to look at my phone, and it's physically impossible for me to get to the training site after that.]

"You serious?"

[Yes.]

"Then next time, get here within five seconds."

[What the hell?!! That's even less!! You really are a demon, aren't you?!]

"Uh, yeah. I am."

That she was.

"*Hiyaah!*" Oniko suddenly screamed, delivering a clean hit to the Hero's face with her club. A coffin once again appeared out of nowhere around his corpse, and Oniko revived him again.

"*Urghhh...*"

As should not be surprising, dying twice in rapid succession was very painful both physically and mentally. Consider this analogy: It was as if he was simultaneously experiencing intense sunburn and extreme muscular pain throughout his entire body, while also feeling ready to puke from seasickness. He was brought back to life sobbing and deathly pale.

"I heard from Pino that you have a curse that prevents you from gaining experience, even after fighting. That means you can't raise your level. All that leaves is working on your skills and sharpening your feel for battle."

Oniko smashed the ground in front of the staggering Hero, and he stood up straight.

Given his personality, one might have expected him to quit and head to sleep, but something within him must have started to change. He had caused quite a lot of trouble for his parents, and people had always called him the "No-Good Hero." However, meeting the Demon Lord, the Demon Generals, and everyone else he had encountered on this journey had sparked a particular thought in his mind.

*This trip has been rough, but some great people have helped me along the way... I might not be a real hero, but...I want to get at least a little stronger.*

The young man hadn't lied when he'd admitted his desire to protect the people he cared about. It was an embarrassing thing to say, so he'd passed it off as a joke, yet he honestly had come to feel that way during his time with the Demon Generals.

"...!"

The Hero shook himself, readied his practice sword, and faced Oniko with a determined expression.

"...I like that look in your eyes. That's what I want. This time, you come at me," Oniko instructed, flashing him an abrupt smile.

After a brief pause, the Hero found his resolve and sent a message saying [Understood! I'll give it my all!]

Within ten seconds, however, he was dead for the third time that night.

Pino spread her wings wide and landed quietly next to Mako, who was lazing on a tree branch and watching the Hero as he trained.

"Practicing again, I see," Pino remarked.

"Yeah. He's taking a vicious beating, though. He's dying over and over again," answered Mako.

Unwilling to participate themselves, they both observed the Hero and Oniko.

Revival spells had a time window to them. If they weren't cast quickly enough, the coffin would disappear, and the person inside would be dead for good. Mako and Pino were watching carefully to ensure that didn't happen. They feared that if the Hero were to perish, the kind and gentle-natured Demon Lord would be overcome by rage and lay waste to the world.

"You know, there's something about this that is really bothering me," said Nicoletta the extreme masochist, joining Mako and Pino on the branch. "Why won't Oniko give *me* a vicious beating?" she continued with evident jealousy.

Mako and Pino ignored her.

"I wonder who could have put all those curses on the Hero," Pino thought aloud.

"Who can say? What we can be sure of, though, is that it wasn't our meowster," responded Mako.

"It was someone who possessed considerable power, though, correct? Hmm... I can't field a guess, but what I do know is that I want them to inflict a curse on me that magnifies pain tenfold," Nicoletta stated.

The three of them enjoyed a casual conversation while the deadly sparring continued below.

The Hero had already met his end over five times. Yet, as if riding a high on showing some effort for the first time in his life, he charged resolutely at Oniko every time he was resurrected. Oniko looked pleased to see the Hero devoting himself to his training.

"...Well, it looks like Oniko is having fun. We can probably leave them be for meow," remarked Mako.

"She's always been a natural leader. Having a pupil train so earnestly can't be an unpleasant experience for her," Pino added.

"Okay. Then we'll leave the Hero to Oniko, freeing up the two of you to give me a vicious beating full of love, right?" Nicoletta gave an invitation with a triumphant expression.

“...No, we’re not doing that.”

“Where did you get that idea from?”

“Honestly, I haven’t been feeling very well lately. And I’ve given it a lot of thought. It’s probably because I haven’t been receiving enough agony. You know what I’m saying? Punch me, Mako!”

“Shut up already!”

Nicoletta snuggled up to Mako, who kicked her away in irritation. Sadly, the three demons were completely oblivious to the trouble that was about to occur.



**HAMIGE**

Are you the Hero?

12:30

Read  
12:32**HERO**

Huh? Who are you?

**HAMIGE**

I am the eldest prince of Tomorrow Castle and the strongest swordsman in all Beginnerland

12:32

**HAMIGE**

Hamige!!

12:32

Read  
12:32**HERO**

...K. Hey there

**HAMIGE**

Hero...

12:33

**HAMIGE**

No, filthy traitor!!

12:33

Read  
12:33**HERO**

What?

**HAMIGE**

You were spotted leaving the castle town with that fallen-angel demon!

12:33

**HAMIGE**

It's too late for excuses!!

12:34

Read  
12:34**HERO**

Oh. That

**HERO**

Yeah, I'm traveling with a fallen angel

Read  
12:34**HAMIGE**

So you admit it!

12:34

**HAMIGE**

Please give me her contact information, you traitor!!!

12:34

Read  
12:35**HERO**

??







**HAMIGE**

Read  
13:15  
Is this the fallen angel?

**PINO**

Huh? Who're you?

13:16

**HAMIGE**

The swordsman you  
fought the other day



Read  
13:16

The Hero gave me your  
contact info

**PINO**

How could he...?

13:16

**HAMIGE**

Read  
13:16  
I'll be frank

**HAMIGE**

I want a rematch!!!

Read  
13:17

**PINO**

Huh? Nah

13:17

**HAMIGE**

Read  
13:17  
Please!!!

**HAMIGE**

You were clearly holding back  
during our fight... Don't deny it

Read  
13:18

**HAMIGE**

Read  
13:18  
Tell me why

**PINO**

I...

13:18

**PINO**

I wasn't!!!

13:18

**PINO**

It's not like I've decided not  
to harm or kill people or  
anything!

13:18

**PINO**

I would never!!

13:19

**HAMIGE**

Read  
13:19  
Doki doki!





**PINO**

So

17:50

**PINO**this guy named Hamige is  
messaging me nonstop

17:51

**MAKO**

omgroflmao

17:51

**PINO**

Don't laugh!

17:52

**NICOLETTA**

Hahahaha!

17:52

**PINO**

Shut up, you masochist!

17:52

**ONIKO**

He's completely fallen for you

17:53

**HERO**

Lololololol

**PINO**

Don't laugh, Hero!!!

17:53

**PINO**This is all your fault in the  
first place!!!

17:53

**HERO**

I bet you like the attention

**PINO**

How dare you!!

17:54

**PINO**Well, I wouldn't say it...feels  
good, but...this is my first  
time with this kind of thing...  
so I'm a little flustered...

17:55

**PINO**Wait, no! I feel nothing!  
Never!!

17:55

**NICOLETTA**

Ah, youth

17:56





# DEMON LORD



HERO

Read  
22:10

That was my day



HERO

Read  
22:10

None of us could stop laughing. It was a rare sight lol



DEMON LORD

Wow

22:11



DEMON LORD

I've never seen Pino get like that before. I'm a little jealous

22:11



HERO

Read  
22:11

Ah, sorry



DEMON LORD

No, I'm happy

22:11



DEMON LORD

We demons differ from humans in form, blood, skin, personality, environment, life span, and way of thinking

22:12



DEMON LORD

But if demons and humans can overcome their differences and join hands in love

22:12



DEMON LORD

things would be wonderful

22:12



HERO

Read  
22:13

...Yeah



DEMON LORD

.....

22:14



HERO

Read  
22:15

Hey, DL



HERO

Read  
22:15

You just got really embarrassed, didn't you?



DEMON LORD

AAAAAAHHHHH HOW DID YOU KNOW?!!

22:16





**NICOLETTA**

I want blood

02:15

**NICOLETTA**

I want blood. I want blood

02:50

**NICOLETTA**

I want blood. I want blood.  
I want blood. I want blood.  
I want blood. I want blood.  
I want blood. I want blood.  
I want blood. I want blood.

02:55

**NICOLETTA**

Blooouooooooooooooooooood

bbbbbbbbbllllllloooooooooddd

03:35

**NICOLETTA**

Ah...

03:45

**NICOLETTA**

I want blood

03:46

**NICOLETTA**

Actually...

03:49

**NICOLETTA**

suck my blood

03:50

**NICOLETTA**

No, don't

03:50

**NICOLETTA**

Suck...

04:20

**NICOLETTA**

Sucker...

04:25

**NICOLETTA**

Woodchucker...

04:59

Read  
05:35**HERO**

Wut...?







**★MAKO★**

OMG... I had a feeling this was coming

07:50

Read  
07:51**HERO**

What's going on?

**♪PINO♪**

Withdrawal

07:51

**ONIKO**

It's what happens when a vampire doesn't drink blood

07:52

**HERO**Ah, okay  
So that means she usually starves herselfRead  
07:52**★MAKO★**

When it gets really bad, she makes do with animal blood, meow

07:53

**♪PINO♪**

But human blood is best

07:53

Read  
07:53**HERO**

That makes sense

**NICOLETTA**

Hey all, I'm Nicoletta

07:54

**NICOLETTA**

Nico

07:54

**NICOLETTA**

Nico

07:54

**NICOLETTA**Hemorrhoooooooooooooooooooo  
oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo  
ddddddddssssssssssssss!!!!!!!!!

07:54

**NICOLETTA**

Ahahahahahaha!!!!!!!

07:55

Read  
07:55**HERO**

She's totally lost it

**ONIKO**

Yep

07:55



**HERO**

You can have some of my blood if you want. I don't mind



Read  
08:15

**NICOLETTA**

???!!!

08:15

**NICOLETTA**

Srsly???!!!

08:16

**JPINO**

Bad idea. Human blood causes her to enter an aroused state. She'll run wild

08:16

**ONIKO**

Only the Demon Lord is capable of stopping her then

08:16

**HERO**

Really?! Not even Mako?



Read  
08:16

**\*MAKO\***

Cat's right

08:16

**\*MAKO\***

Technically, it's more annoying than difficult

08:17

**\*MAKO\***

The more damage I inflict, the happier she gets

08:17

**HERO**

That's actually horrifying...



Read  
08:17

**NICOLETTA**

AAAAAAAAAAAA I WANT BLOOOOOOOOOOOOD!!!

08:17

**NICOLETTA**

WRYYYYYYYYYYY  
!!!!!!!

08:18

**HERO**

What do we do?



Read  
08:19

**\*MAKO\***

I got this

08:19





**MAKO**

This'll do it

10:20



10:20

**HERO**I suddenly feel all warm  
and fuzzy!!!Read  
10:21**HERO**

What is this?

Read  
10:21**PINO**

With simple affection

10:21

**ONIKO**

Bruised and beaten

10:21

**HERO**Lolwut  
Nicoletta, are you  
okay?Read  
10:21**NICOLETTA**

Whew...

10:22

**NICOLETTA**

I feel so refreshed

10:22

**NICOLETTA**as if I were wearing new  
panties on a holiday  
morning

10:22

**NICOLETTA**and feeling supreme pain  
as my entire body suffers  
from the intense heat of  
the beautiful sun...

10:22

**HERO**

Thank goodness

Read  
10:22

She's back to normal





Read  
14:10

**HERO**

Man...



Read  
14:11

**HERO**We've finally arrived at  
Nextland**PINO**How many months has  
it been?

14:11

**ONIKO**We have to move at a  
snail's pace for the Hero

14:11

**MAKO**

It's so hot here...

14:11

Read  
14:12

**HERO**

It's one big desert

**ONIKO**

Must be hell for Mako, with all her fur

14:12

**NICOLETTA**My entire body burns  
ferociously from the rays  
of the sun

14:12

**NICOLETTA**

but I welcome the suffering!!!!

14:13

Read  
14:13

**HERO**

Cool story



Read  
14:13

**HERO**Ok, let's get marching  
through the sand!**MAKO**

Kay

14:13

**PINO**

Let's go

14:13

**HAMIGE**

Indeed

14:13

Read  
14:13

**HERO**

Wait







**MAKO**

Huh

14:14

**PINO**

What is it, Hero?

14:14

Read  
14:14**HERO**

Uh, well, huh?

**HERO**I feel some kind of  
strange presence...Read  
14:15**MAKO**

You mean Nicoletta?

14:15

Read  
14:15**HERO**

No, different kind of strange

**NICOLETTA**

Hey, take that back

14:15

**HAMIGE**The heat must be getting  
to your head, Hero

14:16

**PINO**

Yeah

14:16

Read  
14:16**HERO**

There it is again!!!

Read  
14:16**HERO**Something is  
definitely off  
here!!!!Read  
14:16**HERO**Don't give me that "yeah,"  
Pino!!Read  
14:17**HERO**

Is Hamige in the group?!!

**PINO**I don't know what you're  
trying to say

14:17

Read  
14:17**HERO**

LIAR!!!!





**PINO**

Sorry, guys

14:18

**PINO**He just wouldn't stop  
messaging me

14:18

**PINO**I thought he would stop if  
he joined the group

14:18

**HAMIGE**

I'm counting on you, Hero

14:19

Read  
14:19**HERO**

What for?

**ONIKO**

Say, Pino

14:19

**ONIKO**You know all you had to do  
was block him, right?

14:19

**PINO**

...

14:20

**PINO**

Ah

14:20

**HAMIGE**

?

14:20

Pino removed Hamige  
from the group.Read  
14:21**HERO**

OMG lololol

**NICOLETTA**

He's gone, haha

14:21

**ONIKO**You really didn't know you  
could block people? Lol

14:21

**\*MAKO\***

Unreal XD

14:21

**PINO**Farewell, Hamige  
I'll remember you for at least  
2 seconds

14:22





# THE DEMON LORD



• • •

Read  
20:36

**HERO**

That's what happened lol



**DEMON LORD**

...

20:36

Read  
20:36

**HERO**

What's up?



**DEMON LORD**

I don't know much about this Hamige

20:36



**DEMON LORD**

but I don't think it's kind to laugh at the excluded

20:36

Read  
20:36

**HERO**

...You're right. Sorry



**DEMON LORD**

I understand Pino's feelings

20:36



**DEMON LORD**

but of all the people I know, I especially want you to be considerate toward others, Hero (^-;)

20:36

Read  
20:37

**HERO**

Thanks, DL. I mean it



**DEMON LORD**

Good...

20:37



**DEMON LORD**

Ah, sorry about that! Didn't mean to get so serious! (..;)

20:37



**DEMON LORD**

Where are you right now?

Read  
20:37

**HERO**

Let's see...



Read  
20:37



**DEMON LORD**

Wooow, amazing ♪♪  
What is that place??!!!

20:39



**PRINCESS**

Sir Hero

22:50

**PRINCESS**

Sorry for the late message. I have a report...

22:51

Read  
22:51**HERO**

Hey, Princess, it's been a while

Read  
22:51**HERO**

Can you please wait a bit?  
I'm in a coffin

**PRINCESS**

Huh?! A coffin?!

22:51

Read  
23:09**HERO**

Just revived. Sorry about that

**PRINCESS**

Sounds like you're having a rough time...

Did monsters attack?

23:12

Read  
23:12**HERO**

Hmm, difficult to explain

Read  
23:13**HERO**

Oniko, a member of the DG, is killing me repeatedly every single night

**PRINCESS**

...I see

23:14

**PRINCESS**

So what you're saying is, you're secretly a girl. You want to marry Lady Oniko, so you put the moves on her. That resulted in the birth of a powerful yuri pairing called "Oniro"

That right?

23:14

Read  
23:15**HERO**

Wth are you saying?









Read  
23:18

HERO

So did you need anything?



PRINCESS

Oh yes

23:18



PRINCESS

It's terrible!!!

23:19

Read  
23:19

HERO

??



PRINCESS

You know how you were seen  
leaving Tomorrow Castle Town  
with a group of demons the  
other day?

23:19

Read  
23:19

HERO

Oh yeah. That happened



PRINCESS

My father and the King of  
Tomorrow are furious

They've sent squadrons of  
soldiers after you

23:20

Read  
23:20

HERO

Not surprising



PRINCESS

That's for sure...

I've heard a lot about you  
from the Demon Lord, so  
I'm on your side

23:21

Read  
23:21

HERO

Sorry for making you  
worry. Thanks for the  
heads-up



PRINCESS

Ah, but don't forget. The  
Demon Lord is mine (^-)  
(^^)(^^)

23:21



PRINCESS

Mine (^-)(^^)(^^)

23:22

Read  
23:22

HERO

Shut up





**HERO**Read  
23:24Anyway, I have all the Demon  
Generals with me**HERO**One of them handily defeated  
the strongest swordsman in  
Beginnerland the other dayRead  
23:25I don't think we're going to  
have any trouble with some  
soldiers**PRINCESS**

That may be true, but...

23:19

**PRINCESS**It's your family I'm  
worried about

23:25

Read  
23:25**HERO**

Huh?

**PRINCESS**I messaged my father to try  
dissuading him, buthe's issued an order to capture  
all members of your immediate  
and extended family

23:25

Read  
23:25**HERO**

What?!

**PRINCESS**I was pretty sure your  
mother lives in the castle  
town, so...

23:26

Read  
23:26**HERO**

She does!

**HERO**Sorry, I'm gonna try  
contacting her!!!Read  
23:26**PRINCESS**Understood!! I'll take the  
Demon Lord for myself!!!

23:26





MOM



HERO



Missed call

23:30

Read  
23:31

HERO

Mom, are you okay?!

Read  
23:31

HERO

This is all my fault...

HERO'S  
MOM

MOM

Oh, Hero, what is it?

23:32

Read  
23:32

HERO

Why are you so calm?!

Read  
23:32

HERO

Uh, are you okay?

HERO'S  
MOM

MOM

Were you scared for your mother because of those soldiers? I'm just fine

23:33

HERO'S  
MOM

MOM

I have three-hit, multi-target attacks that can hit all my opponents at once, and I can use every form of magic known to man. There's no need to fret

23:34

Read  
23:34

HERO

Wow, you're so strong, Mom

HERO'S  
MOM

MOM

The house burned down, but that makes this a good time to join your father in the Down Below ☆ You don't need me (^^)

23:34

Read  
23:34

HERO

Oh, that reminds me, Dad asked me to introduce him to a girl the other day

HERO'S  
MOM

MOM

Tell me more

23:35

Mamasu, the Hero's mother, was enraged. Clearly, she needed to interrogate her lousy wretch of a husband and get him to spill his guts about this adultery.

She was standing in a grassy field some number of miles from LMAO Castle Town when she placed her tightly balled fists on her waist and unleashed her power.

"Haaaaaahh!!!"

A powerful energy that appeared to be some kind of fighting spirit flowed from the woman's body, and her beautiful black hair immediately turned golden. She had gone through what many might refer to as Super...Something.

"...That bastard..." Mamasu muttered in a fierce tone, her usually kind eyes looking like they were out for blood. Her smartphone screen cracked, unable to withstand the energy flowing out of her.

"E-eeek!"

Five pursuing soldiers from LMAO Castle discovered her in her transformed state. It was evident at a glance how terrifyingly mighty she was, and one of them fell to the ground and wet his pants.

"Don't worry. I ain't gonna hurt y'all," the Hero's mother said, her anger drawing out what may have been a hometown dialect. This rage was not directed at the sortied warriors, however. "My house was razed, but I don't especially care. My insurance will cover it once the Hero is proven innocent."

The structure was a fifty-year-old rental home. The Hero's mother had already been talking about having it rebuilt, so she honestly didn't mind that it had been torched. It was pretty convenient for her.

"You were the one who burned—!"

One of the soldiers started speaking, and then the Hero's mother disappeared. Well, *disappeared* wasn't quite right; what she actually did was circle behind the soldier so quickly that the naked eye couldn't follow the action. It may as well have been teleportation.

"...Wanna finish that sentence?" she whispered into the man's ear.

The soldier shuddered. Goose bumps formed on his entire body, and he dropped to his knees, quivering in fear. If he opened his mouth, he was finished.

"That's right. Now you take care of your family, okay?" Mamasu

instructed as she looked down upon the man. While the words themselves were kind, the same could not be said for her eyes, nor her tone.

None could deny that the Hero's abode had burned to the ground. However, it was Mamasu herself who did the deed to make herself look like a victim—allegedly.

“Urrrgh...”

The other soldiers who had been dispatched to the house wanted to scream, *The place blew up before we even did anything!* Yet they knew to hold their tongues.

“You’re a good kid. That’s right. You’ve done nothing wrong,” the Hero’s mom said.

She then floated gently in the air. The soldiers all gazed at her like kids watching a parent leave for a business trip. It wasn’t like they could do anything else.

“At one point in time, the phrase *cheating is part of our culture* was prevalent in society. But that is nothing more than a man’s excuse. It’s arrogant, slothful, and a despicable justification for their desires.”

Mamasu looked like a descending god. She didn’t look at the soldiers as she spoke, instead appearing as if she were addressing someone far, far away. The warriors from the castle were able to infer that her husband must be two-timing. However, given that he was in the Down Below, a world made up only of males, the truth was that he couldn’t have cheated even if he’d wanted to.

“Oh well. I’ll have to confirm this by myself,” muttered Mamasu, opening her eyes wide. “*I’m angry with you, darling!!*”

Another wave of energy surged around the woman before she sped off into the sky with incredible speed. The exact mechanics behind it were unclear, but she was undoubtedly flying.

The soldiers watched her go.

“...I wonder if this is about her husband.”

“...Mostly likely.”

“RIP to him.”

“Yep.”

“Wanna head back?”

“...Yeah. No point in remaining here.”

“Wait, hold on... Is it raining?” asked the soldier who was still collapsed on the ground.

“Rain? I don’t remember any...”

“No, I—”

It definitely wasn’t raining, but the man who’d wet himself desperately wished that it was.

“You know what, I think it was raining.”

“...Sure was.”



Feeling sympathetic, the others decided to play along.





DAD  
• • •



PAPA  
TEGA

DAD

Hey, you loser

09:20

Read  
09:21

HERO

Wtf do you want?



PAPA  
TEGA

DAD

Uh

09:21

PAPA  
TEGA

DAD

Your mom...

09:21

PAPA  
TEGA



♥ Mama ♥  
• • •



MAMA

♥ MAMA ♥

HEY

07:20

Read  
07:20

DAD

Hey, honey

PAPA  
TEGA

Read  
07:21

DAD

Did something happen?

PAPA  
TEGA

MAMA

♥ MAMA ♥

Don't play dumb with me

07:22

Read  
07:22

DAD

Huh? What?

PAPA  
TEGA

MAMA

♥ MAMA ♥

AAAAAA!!!!!!

07:22

Read  
07:22

DAD

Eepl

PAPA  
TEGA

Read  
07:23

DAD

Hold on

PAPA  
TEGA

Read  
07:23

DAD

Just slow down  
What's going on?  
You're not yourself, honey

PAPA  
TEGA

MAMA

♥ MAMA ♥

SHUT UP! SHUT UP!

07:23

MAMA

♥ MAMA ♥

You have a lot of nerve calling  
me "honey"!!!

07:23

MAMA

♥ MAMA ♥

I'll chase you to the ends  
of the earth!

07:23

09:22

PAPA  
TEGA

DAD

She's angry about something

09:22

Read  
09:22

HERO

Lol







DAD



PAPA  
TEGA

DAD

Hold on, don't tell  
me...

09:26

PAPA  
TEGA

DAD

Did you say something  
to her?

09:26

Read  
09:27

HERO

I didn't



Read  
09:27

HERO

I just told her that you sent  
me a message asking me to  
introduce you to a cute girl



PAPA  
TEGA

DAD

You sold me out!!!

09:27

PAPA  
TEGA

DAD

In the worst way!!!

09:27

PAPA  
TEGA

DAD

This is entirely your fault!!!

09:28

Read  
09:28

HERO

Honesty is a beautiful thing



PAPA  
TEGA

DAD

My ass!!!!!!!

09:28

PAPA  
TEGA

DAD

I'm in mortal peril!!!!!!

09:29

Read  
09:29

HERO

Ah, I got a text from Mom



Read  
09:29

HERO

She just arrived in a Down  
Below town called Abesan



PAPA  
TEGA

DAD

That's where I am!!!!

09:29





MOM

HERO'S  
MOM

MOM

Hero

08:21

Read  
08:21

HERO

Hey, Mom



HERO

I didn't hear from you  
yesterday. Did you find  
Dad?

Read  
08:21HERO'S  
MOM

MOM

Yep, I did

08:21

Read  
08:22

HERO

Glad to hear it (^ ^)



HERO

You know, Dad's been stuck  
in a world full of men

Read  
08:22

You should give him a break

HERO'S  
MOM

MOM

Yeah, I may have let my  
temper get the best of  
me...

08:22

HERO'S  
MOM

MOM

He didn't even cheat

I've already confined him  
five times, so I'll forgive him

08:23

Read  
08:23

HERO

W-wow

HERO'S  
MOM

MOM

Anyhow, I'm going to travel  
together with your father in  
the Down Below

08:23

Read  
08:23

HERO

Cool

HERO'S  
MOM

MOM

Hero

Would you rather have a  
little brother or sister?

08:23

Read  
08:24

HERO

Someone's excited for  
tonight







**DEMON LORD**Haha, your parents  
are a funny couple

19:20

Read  
19:21**HERO**

No, they're annoying

Read  
19:21**HERO**But it's not bad seeing  
them get along lol**DEMON LORD**...My mom isn't around  
anymore

19:21

**DEMON LORD**

so I'm glad to hear that

19:21

Read  
19:22**HERO**

Oh, I'm sorry

**DEMON LORD**

Don't worry about it

19:22

**DEMON LORD**It makes me think about  
how if I ever get married,  
I want to stay in love  
forever like your parents

19:23

**DEMON LORD**I don't want my kids to ever  
see their parents on bad  
terms

19:23

Read  
19:23**HERO**

Yeah

Read  
19:23**HERO**You'll definitely make a  
good wife, DL**DEMON LORD**

...

19:24

**DEMON LORD**

Can you say that again...?

19:24

Read  
19:24**HERO**

The wife thing?

**DEMON LORD**

Ibdl;cm sorry nvm, it's fine!

19:25



**\*MAKO\***

Morning, all!

08:15

**\*PINO\***

Morning

08:15

**NICOLETTA**

Yes, morning

08:16

**\*PINO\***

I don't know how to feel about getting used to greeting you all over SNS

08:16

**\*MAKO\***

We don't have a choice. The Hero still can't talk to us

08:17

**\*PINO\***

But he's training with Oniko every single night

08:17

**\*PINO\***

You'd think he would be comfortable with us

08:17

**\*MAKO\***

I guess

08:17

**NICOLETTA**

I wish the Hero would reach out to me more readily

08:18

**NICOLETTA**

with swords, whips, and candles

08:18

**\*MAKO\***

Yeah, yeah. Die

08:18

**ONIKO**

Sorry, guys, have a sec?

08:18

**\*MAKO\***

Hmm?

08:18

**ONIKO**

The Hero isn't getting up...

08:19

**PINO**

Huh?

08:19





\*MAKO\*

Oniko

08:32



ONIKO

Yes?

08:32



\*MAKO\*

The Hero is clearly dead

08:33



ONIKO

...He looks so peaceful

08:33



ONIKO

He must be dead

08:33



\*MAKO\*

I said that

08:33



\*NICOLETTA\*

Just revive him lolol

08:34



PINO

You're the only one here who  
can use Relife

08:34



ONIKO

About that...

08:34



ONIKO

I was drinking last night  
during our training session,  
and I kinda ended up passing  
out after killing him

08:34



\*MAKO\*

K

08:34



ONIKO

I think it's been too long to  
resurrect him

08:35



ONIKO

so I can't bring him back

08:35



ONIKO

:p

08:35



\*MAKO\*

This is serious!!!!!!!

08:35





★MAKO★

What do we do?!!

08:40



★MAKO★

The Demon Lord will be furious!!!!

08:40



ONIKO

Please don't scream as you type...

My head is pounding from last night...

08:41



NICOLETTA

This is seriously bad, Oniko

08:41



♪PINO♪

Once the Demon Lord learns of this, she may destroy the world...

08:41



★MAKO★

ONIKO!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

08:42



ONIKO

I know, I know.  
Stop screaming

08:42



ONIKO

Hmmm, if we don't do something, he'll be gone for good

I'll borrow some magic power from the boss

08:42



ONIKO

Doing that should allow me to use the most advanced version of Relfe

08:43



NICOLETTA

Sounds fine, but...

08:43



♪PINO♪

How will you explain this to her?

08:43



ONIKO

I'll say he has a bad cold

08:43



★MAKO★

Like she'd believe that!!!!

08:44







# DEMON LORD



HERO

Read  
18:15

It's already evening?!



HERO

Read  
18:15

Sorry I didn't answer you yesterday, DL



DEMON LORD

Don't worry about it ♪

18:15



DEMON LORD

I'm sure you were feeling really terrible with that cold...

18:16

Read  
18:16

HERO

Cold?



Read  
18:16

HERO

(Did I catch a cold...?)



DEMON LORD

Btw, Hero

18:16



DEMON LORD

how do you feel?

18:16

Read  
18:16

HERO

Huh?



Read  
18:17

HERO

Uhh, hmmm



Read  
18:17

HERO

Nice and warm



DEMON LORD

((//▽//((//▽//((//▽//)) Hehe

18:17

Read  
18:18

HERO

What?



DEMON LORD

I filled the magic power  
I gave Oniko with lots  
of love

18:18



DEMON LORD

So...

18:18



DEMON LORD

AHHHH (\*//▽\\\*)

18:18

Read  
18:18

HERO

Huh? What?





**HERO**Read  
15:20

We made it to the oasis!

Read  
15:21**HERO**Read  
15:21

Finally, some water to drink...

**PINO**

The human reliance on water for survival truly is pitiful

15:21

**ONIKO**

They can't help it. Their bodies are different from ours

15:22

**NICOLETTA**

The heat from the sun here is tremendous

15:22

**NICOLETTA**

It's a never-ending source of intense pain, completely free of charge! Mr. Rising Sun is a true angel!

15:22

**HERO**

Can he take you to Heaven?

Read  
15:22**\*MAKO\***

So hot...

15:23

**HERO**Read  
15:23

Doing okay, Mako?

**\*MAKO\***I can't take it...  
I'm getting in the water...

15:23

**HERO**Read  
15:23

I think that's a great idea

**HERO**Read  
15:23

Ok, let's all strip off our clothes and bathe in the lake!

**PINO**

Hey

15:23





Read  
15:25

**HERO**  
What?



**PINO**  
Don't "what" me

15:25



**ONIKO**  
Don't you even think about trying to join us lol

15:25

Read  
15:25

**HERO**  
Wait, hold on



Read  
15:25

**HERO**  
Have you ever heard this before?



Read  
15:26

**HERO**  
Once upon a time, there was a man and a woman who always fought



**ONIKO**  
Oh?

15:26

Read  
15:26

**HERO**  
Their arguing was relentless, and the villagers had no idea what to do with them



Read  
15:27

**HERO**  
Then the man and the woman bathed together naked



Read  
15:27

**HERO**  
To everyone's surprise, they suddenly became very close. The pair later said the following:



Read  
15:27

**HERO**  
"Bathing is best enjoyed mixed"



Read  
15:27

**HERO**  
Fin



**PINO**  
You big fat liar!!!!!!

15:27



**ONIKO**  
What an awful story lol

15:28



**NICOLETTA**  
You know this is a step from sexual harassment, right?

15:28





Read  
15:29

**HERO**

Come on



Read  
15:29

**HERO**

I really mean it. I think it's important for people to spend time together naked



Read  
15:29

**HERO**

Yep



**NICOLETTA**

No "yep" lol

15:29



**PINO**

You're such a pervert!!!!

15:29



**MAKO**

I can't wait any longer.  
I'm getting in

15:30

Read  
15:30

**HERO**

Great ☆

I'll be right there, Mako!!



**ONIKO**

You seriously need to cool it lol

15:30



**PINO**

Oniko, let's coffin him

15:31



**ONIKO**

Good idea

15:31



**HERO**

I'm sorry, I went too far  
Dying really hurts, so please forget  
I said any of that. I'll back off, so  
please don't kill me

Read  
15:31



**NICOLETTA**

Sorry, Hero

15:31



**NICOLETTA**

I thought what you said was  
interesting. I reported it all  
to the Demon Lord

15:31

Read  
15:31

**HERO**

What?



Read  
15:31

**HERO**

What?









# DEMON LORD



DEMON LORD

.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....

15:48



DEMON LORD

.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....

15:48

HERO

Read  
15:49

W-wait, DL!!



DEMON LORD

...Well...

15:49



DEMON LORD

You are a boy, so I  
can't blame you

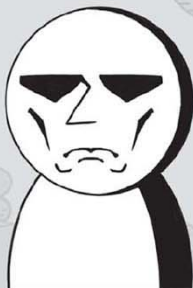
15:49



DEMON LORD

but this is the face  
I'm making now

15:49



15:50

HERO

Read  
15:50

I'm sorry, I'll never do it  
again!!!!



A loud splash issued from the waters of the oasis.

“Ahh... That feels so good...”

Mako had jumped into the lake fully clothed. While considered the strongest of the Demon Generals, she was no match for the heat of this desert. The fur on her legs and the back of her hands made managing her body temperature in a warm climate difficult. Walking in the desert had been like trekking through a massive sauna. Soaking in the cool water finally stopped her brain from feeling like it was melting.

“Hot damn, this is it right here. It feels incredible.”

The next one to enter the pool was Oniko, the ogre monster from Shimahiro. She'd been faring better in the sun than Mako, but that didn't mean the temperature was comfortable for her. A nice break in the oasis was perfect.

“Unbelievable... You two just dived right into a naturally formed lake in the middle of a desert. It's probably full of germs,” Pino remarked as she slowly dipped herself into the water.

“It's fine. I purified the lake with magic before we got in, so it's totally clean,” responded Oniko.

“I trust your abilities, Oniko. I'm just saying this is careless,” Pino answered.

“Oh, it doesn't matter. I was about to collapse out there. Thanks, Oniko,” said Mako.

Their moment of peace was then interrupted by a certain someone yelling in the lake.

“*Yoo-hoo*, I'm over here! Catch me if you can, ah-ha-ha-ha-ha!” Nicoletta screamed, racing around in the water. The others paid no mind to her attempts at garnering their attention.

“Well, how often can we enjoy a giant lake like this? Let's have some fun!” exclaimed Oniko, who had until then only submerged the bottom half of her body. She scooped up some water with her hands and then squirted it directly into Pino's face. Pino, who didn't want to get her hair wet, glared at the other demon.

“You mad?”

“You mad?”

Mako and Oniko both taunted her with wide grins on their faces.

“...I’m not angry.”

“Oh?”

“But I feel a fire burning within me.”

“That sounds like you’re ma—”

Before Mako finished her sentence, Pino used magic to manipulate the water to form a giant cannon, then fired it at Mako and Oniko. It was powerful enough that they would’ve lost some HP had they not been members of the Demon Generals.

“Hold on, if you’re going to use water magic, can you use it to perform water torture on me?!” the masochist yelled, finally dropping her previous ploy for attention and joining the others in pursuit of pain.

As the quartet of demon women messed around in a questionably friendly manner, a boy sat on a corner of the lake looking very anxious.

The Hero was sending messages and apologizing profusely to the Demon Lord, bowing his head repeatedly in real life as he did so, even though they weren’t yet a couple. It was quite a sad sight.

Even the sun appeared to chuckle sympathetically as it peered down upon the Hero.



**PRINCESS**

Sir Hero

18:50

**PRINCESS**

I heard the news

18:50

Read  
18:51**HERO**

What?

**PRINCESS**It sounds like you and the  
Demon Lord fought

18:51

Read  
18:51**HERO**Well, I don't know if I'd  
call it a fight...lolRead  
18:51**HERO**I apologized for my  
behavior, so she forgave  
me**PRINCESS**

That simply won't do

18:51

**PRINCESS**

You need to argue more

18:51

Read  
18:51**HERO**

Huh? Lol. Why?

**PRINCESS**I'm going to help the  
heartbroken Demon  
Lord

18:51

**PRINCESS**

That will be the start of our love affair

18:52

**PRINCESS**

We'll gain the DG's blessing

18:52

**PRINCESS**

and we'll celebrate our yuri love

18:52

**PRINCESS**

Got it?

18:52

Read  
18:52**HERO**

Uhhhh, no thanks, I'm good







# PRINCESS



**PRINCESS**

Dammit

18:55



**PRINCESS**

I'm so depressed

18:55

**HERO**

Lol. What's with the language? It doesn't sound like you

Read  
18:56



**PRINCESS**

I can't help it. Look at this

18:56



18:56



**PRINCESS**

I took this stunning picture of her earlier when she was texting you

18:56

Read  
18:56

**HERO**

(So happy)



Read  
18:57

**HERO**

(So cute)



**PRINCESS**

(I know)

18:57



**PRINCESS**

Oops

18:57



**PRINCESS**

(This girl is mine)

18:57

Read  
18:57

**HERO**

(Shut up)







**PRINCESS**

There's something I still don't get

19:01

Read  
19:02**HERO**  
What?**PRINCESS**

You and the Demon Lord have never met, correct?

19:02

Read  
19:02**HERO**

Uh, yeah, that's right

Read  
19:02**HERO**

You were the one who connected me with her over SNS, right?

**PRINCESS**

That's true...

19:02

**PRINCESS**

and the Demon Lord talks about you as if she's known you for years

19:03

Read  
19:03**HERO**

...Hmm. I don't remember ever meeting her

Read  
19:03**HERO**

Oh yeah, do you mind if I share that picture with the DG? It seems like they've been suffering lately from a lack of DL

**PRINCESS**

Please go ahead

19:03

**PRINCESS**

I have a full-body pic, too. Do you want that?

19:04

Read  
19:04**HERO**

Really?! Yes!

**PRINCESS**

I edited it to make her look like a boy, though

19:04

Read  
19:05**HERO**  
Keep it





19:25



19:26



W00000000000000000000WWW



19:27



AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA



Mako, calm doAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH



**HERO**

Huh?

Do you have a little sister,  
Nicoletta?Read  
18:20**NICOLETTA**

Yes

18:21

**NICOLETTA**She's timid, though, so she  
barely ever goes outside

18:21

**HERO**Wow, so she's a  
shut-in, tooRead  
18:21**\*MAKO\***But she's totally normeow  
compared with Nicoletta

18:22

**♪PINO♪**She's fine compared  
with Nicoletta

18:22

**ONIKO**She's not too weird  
compared with Nicoletta

18:22

**HERO**Nicoletta is not exactly a  
good point of reference for  
normalcy!!!Read  
18:22**NICOLETTA**Will you all stop roasting  
me? That hurts my feelings

18:23

**NICOLETTA**

but

18:23

**NICOLETTA**

I love it! Give me more!!!

18:23

**HERO**

There it is

Read  
18:23**♪PINO♪**

Right on time

18:24





**HERO**

What's she like? Is she in the Demon Lord Castle?



Read  
18:25

**NICOLETTA**

No, she lives in the estate I grew up in with my vampire family

18:25

**NICOLETTA**

18:26

**NICOLETTA**

Her name is Cass

18:26

**HERO**

Wow, she's adorable



Read  
18:27

**\*MAKO\***

Cute compared with Nicoletta, I guess

18:27

**\*PINO\***

Cute compared with Nicoletta, I suppose

18:27

**ONIKO**

Ehhh, cute compared with Nicoletta

18:27

**NICOLETTA**

What am I to you all?

18:28

**\*MAKO\***

Perv

18:28

**\*PINO\***

Dunce

18:28

**ONIKO**

Masochist

18:28

**NICOLETTA**

Praise me more

18:28

**HERO**

Those aren't compliments



Read  
18:28





**NICOLETTA**

I should warn you.  
There's nothing cute  
about Cass

18:35

Read  
18:36**HERO**

Huh? She looks beautiful  
to me

**NICOLETTA**

No, I don't mean it in that  
sense. Hmm, how should I  
put this...?

18:36

**\*MAKO\***

Isn't she really good with the  
internet?

18:36

**NICOLETTA**

Yeah, she's poor at combat,  
so she spends all her time on  
her PC

18:36

**NICOLETTA**

She runs some kind  
of website where she  
rounds up content from  
around the internet. I  
think she calls it a blog?

18:37

Read  
18:37**HERO**

Whoa, that's amazing. I feel  
like we'd really get along



What kind of content is on the  
website?

**NICOLETTA**

I actually don't know  
much about it

18:38

**ONIKO**

I've seen it once

18:38

**ONIKO**

There was a really long  
feature presenting info on  
Nicoletta's sexual fetishes

18:38

Read  
18:38**HERO**

Wut...?







**HERO**  
Read 18:42 I'm interested in meeting her



**NICOLETTA**  
Oh really? 18:42



**NICOLETTA**  
You seem to have piqued her curiosity as well, Hero 18:42

**HERO**  
Read 18:43 Wow, I'm flattered  
I might try reaching out to her over SNS



**\*MAKO\***  
Hero...  
You should stop now 18:43

**HERO**  
Read 18:43 Huh, why?



**\*PINO\***  
It's exactly like I said  
Cass is fine...compared with Nicoletta 18:43



**ONIKO**  
Hmm, is there a word to describe kids like her? 18:43



**\*MAKO\***  
"Very affectionate" would be one way to put it 18:43

**HERO**  
Read 18:44 Isn't that a good thing?



**NICOLETTA**  
I gave her your contact info, so she may reach out to you 18:44

**HERO**  
Read 18:44 Ok







## CASS

[illegible]





Hey Hero, why haven't you been responding to my messages I wonder if I said something to weird you out? Answer meeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
why do you talk to other girls and not me, you're mine, you know, your head, your body, your ears, your face, your heart, your blood, your nails, your everything all belongs to me, I guess I could let you talk to Nicoletta a little, but if you chat with other girls I won't forgive you I'll tear you down on my website in a public, humiliating fashion I'll have it all over the internet that you're a pervert lolol so Hero how would you describe your love for me? Ah, sorry, I shouldn't ask you things like that out of the blue. I wonder if that was annoying, but you don't mind, right, cause I know you love me more than anything in the whole wide world, I'll let you marry me, even though I'm a shut-in and I don't have much confidence in myself I know you'll love me forever big bro and I love you second most after my sis so you don't have to worry, you'll let me wrap you up like a mummy and suck your blood right? Oh, but if you're the type that likes to feel pain and stuff, let me know ASAP, I'll do whatever makes you happiest lolol, you might not have expected this, but you'll be glad to hear I'm actually pretty good at household chores, I don't really like laundry and cooking and cleaning and stuff, but I'm sure I could learn, so yeah, I'm definitely going to make a good wife. Why aren't you responding to me big bro? Are you with another girl or









CASS

Answer meeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee

big brooooooooooooooooooooo  
oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo  
oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo  
oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo  
oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

let me suck your blooooooooooo  
oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo  
oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo  
oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo  
oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo  
oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

I know yours will be delicious  
and if I had it, I wouldn't need  
anything else at all, though  
I do want my sis to be here  
because I'm lonely. I wonder  
when you're going to come  
visit me, it's funny, I've never  
seen you once, and yet my  
chest is pounding, and I think  
extracting ██████████

██████████ from your

██████████

██████████ licking up

the ██████████

██████████ like an ice cream  
would be pure bliss big bro

big bro big brooooooooooooo

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

why won't you answer me? I'm

sure you're being seduced by

some other girl big bro big bro

big bro big bro I want to know

more about you big bro big bro

big bro big bro big bro I hate

being apart from you, and I

want you to respond big bro big

bro big bro big bro big bro big

bro big bro respond to me big

bro big bro big bro big bro I'll

kill you if you don't respond I'll

kill you big bro big bro big bro

you promised you'd let me suck

your blood big bro why don't

you answer? I'm going to keep

messaging you until you







CASS



CASS

Hey big bro, why won't you respond to me? You've clearly seen my messages, you know how much I'm thinking of you, you need to reciprocate my feelings, and remember that your everything belongs to me big broooooooooooooo ooooooooooooooooooooo you're mine big bro you're mine I don't understand why you won't respond

Whyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyy  
yyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyy  
yyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyy  
yyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyy answer  
meeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee  
eeee I'll suck ALL your blood  
all your blood I'll suck suck  
suck suck you like me don't  
you? You like me don't you?  
Don't yoooooooooooooooooooo  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
uuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu



CASS

I'm gonna get some ice cream

21:32

Read  
21:33

HERO

...That sounds nice



somebody help



Once upon a time, in a certain corner of the world, a young couple lived with their child in happiness.

“See you later!” the five-year-old called out energetically. Despite the early hour, he left the house with little more than a practice sword and a small shield. His dream was to become a renowned hero who fought for the people, just like his father was.

“Oh, that boy always forgets his lunch,” his mother remarked with a smile and a sigh after discovering the food she’d made was still sitting on the table.

“It’ll be fine. I’m sure he’ll come back once he’s hungry,” his father said before folding his newspaper and finishing off his morning soup.

“Okay, I’m going to go gather some firewood from the mountain so our brave son doesn’t catch a cold.”

“Good idea. I’ll go do the laundry at the river so you two have no lack of clean clothes to wear.”

After saying lines straight out of some old, familiar tale, the couple also ventured off.

By the way, these parents had a heating unit in their house, so they didn’t have a particular need for a fireplace or fuel. They also had a washing machine that ran using magic power, but it seemed that the mother still preferred to use fresh water from the river now and then. The exact reason for this remained unknown.

*“Yahhh! Haaah!”*

The boy set right to swinging his sword in the forest that he had made his training ground. Only weak monsters with low intelligence appeared there, so there were none he couldn’t fend off on his own.

He became so immersed in his practice that he lost track of time. Before he knew it, night had arrived.

“All right, that feels like a good place to stop for today.”

He spoke with a level of intelligence one would never have expected from a five-year-old. He then refilled his canteen at a lake and leaned back against a tree to rest.

“I want to become an even greater champion than Dad so that I

can protect this beautiful world,” stated the boy, staring up at the star-filled sky. Once again, this proclamation displayed a surprising level of comprehension for a young child.

“Huh...?”

That was when it happened. Something appeared in the sky that looked less like a shooting star and more like a bright mass of energy. As though on cue, it began to descend as soon as the boy took notice of it. The object crashed near a big tree in the forest.

“D-did something just fall?!”

The boy bolted to the impact site, moving as if drawn to it. At his age, it was difficult for him to contain his curiosity, and his legs hurried to carry him to the tree.

“Is that...a person?!”

Although still a few dozen paces away, the young child spotted the unmistakable shape of a person. The foliage around them had been burned, likely from the explosive crash. Undoubtedly, this person was what had fallen. However...

“They’re surrounded!”

A pack of wolf monsters had emerged from the forest, happy for easy prey. Weakly, the person in the crater opened their eyes. Upon realizing their predicament, their face went pale.

“I need to save them!!”

The boy gripped his practice sword and charged heroically at the monsters.





# DEMON LORD



HERO

Read  
19:36

Oh, DL, you changed your icon?



DEMON LORD

Hey, Hero!

19:37



DEMON LORD

Yeah, I decided I should use the one the Princess took for me ☆

19:37

HERO

Your photos on your public SNS feed are crazy popular



Read  
19:37

This one has over 1,000 likes



DEMON LORD

That's pretty rare...

19:38



DEMON LORD

It's probably because I changed my icon

19:38

HERO

Read  
19:38

I'm a little jealous



DEMON LORD

Huh?

19:38

HERO

I never had any friends bc I've always been a shut-in



19:39



DEMON LORD

Ah, sorry...

19:39

HERO

Oh, no, I didn't mean it like that! Sorry if that sounded bitter



19:39

HERO

Read  
19:40

How should I put it...



HERO

Read  
19:40

It makes me very happy to see that so many people love you



DEMON LORD

Hero...

19:41





**DEMON LORD**

...Would you mind if I told you a little fairy tale?

19:45

Read  
19:45**HERO**

Sure, sounds fun

**DEMON LORD**

A long time ago

19:46

**DEMON LORD**

there was a terrifying demon with enough strength to destroy the world

19:46

**HERO**

...

**DEMON LORD**

19:46

That demon was always alone because others feared her power. Only her mother ever dared to approach her

19:46

**DEMON LORD**

but when the demon was 5, her mother passed away. Drowning in sorrow, the demon flew away until she'd used up all her magic power

19:47

**DEMON LORD**

She plummeted to a spot surrounded by wolf monsters

A pack of them attacked the demon in her weakened state

19:47

**DEMON LORD**

The demon had used up all her strength, she was helpless

19:47

**DEMON LORD**

Knowing there was no escape, she prepared for death

19:48

**DEMON LORD**

When all seemed lost, a gallant human boy appeared to save her life

19:48





# DEMON LORD



**DEMON LORD**

The boy cut down all the wolves in an instant

19:50



**DEMON LORD**

He extended a hand to the demon and asked if she was okay

19:50



**DEMON LORD**

but demons and humans were enemies. Thus, the demon hesitated

19:51



**DEMON LORD**

The boy then saw the demon's horns and immediately realized what she was

19:51



**DEMON LORD**

yet without a hint of prejudice, he said, "Those horns are beautiful"

19:51



**DEMON LORD**

It was something the demon's mother had often said

19:51



**DEMON LORD**

Suddenly, the demon was spilling her entire life story to the boy

19:52



**DEMON LORD**

She told him her mom was dead and that she didn't know where to go

19:52



**DEMON LORD**

She was all alone

19:52



**DEMON LORD**

The gallant boy then took the demon's hand and said:

19:52



**DEMON LORD**

"You can join my family"

19:52



**DEMON LORD**

Tears began to flow from the demon's eyes

19:53





# DEMON LORD



**DEMON LORD**

And that's the end of the tale

19:55

Read  
19:56

**HERO**

What a  
heartwarming  
story



**DEMON LORD**

Yeah. I love it

19:56



**DEMON LORD**

That brave boy was the reason  
I decided demons and humans  
should get along

19:56



**DEMON LORD**

He also inspired me to treat  
other demons with kindness

19:56



**DEMON LORD**

The reason I get so much  
attention online is because that  
boy changed me. Nobody would  
have paid me any mind otherwise

19:57

Read  
19:57

**HERO**

That's not true. You have a pure  
heart, DL. I'm sure you would  
have become who you are today  
regardless of that story



**DEMON LORD**

I don't think so...

19:57

Read  
19:58

**HERO**

Say...



**HERO**

did that demon end up joining  
the human's family?

19:58



**DEMON LORD**

What? Well, uh

19:58



**DEMON LORD**

I think that was way too early  
for that!!! They should've tried  
dating first, or idk... Ahhh...

19:59

Read  
19:59

**HERO**

?







Read  
14:50

**HERO**

Hey, I can see the next town

**HERO**

Wait, what are those 5  
huge towers around it?



Read  
14:51

**PINO**

The tombs of the legendary  
Six Sages who sleep in  
Nextland

14:51

**HERO**

...Six Sages?



Read  
14:51

**NICOLETTA**

How is it possible for a  
human to have not heard of  
the Six Sages...?

14:52

**PINO**

They fought a Demon Lord 300  
years ago

14:52

**HERO**

Ah, I've probably seen that  
on the internet before. Does  
that mean they fought the  
Demon Lord's grandfather?



Read  
14:52

**MAKO**

Maybe her  
great-great-grandfather

14:52

**PINO**

Demons usually despise  
humans, but even we  
recognize the greatness of  
the Six Sages

14:53

**HERO**

Why's that?



Read  
14:53

**ONIKO**

Cause the Demon Lord at  
the time tried to wipe every  
man from existence except  
for himself to create his own  
Harem Kingdom

14:53

**HERO**

Asshole



Read  
14:54





**PINO**

"I'm gonna be the  
Harem King!!!"

That was his  
catchphrase

14:58

**HERO**

I'll say it again

Asshole

Read  
14:59**ONIKO**

Male demons obviously  
hated his guts

14:59

**HERO**

...Wait a second, 5  
tombstones for 6 sages?

Read  
14:59**NICOLETTA**

One was a masochist who  
ghosted the rest for attention

14:59

**NICOLETTA**

That's my guess

14:59

**HERO**

Yeah, right

Read  
15:00**MAKO**

I don't know for sure, but I  
think one left on some kind  
of journey

15:00

**HERO**

Just like a certain legendary Hero

Read  
15:00**PINO**

The Six Sages were  
initially revered heroes  
called the "Ira Sutoya"

It's an undeniable truth  
that they saved the world

15:01

**PINO**

Let's visit their tombs  
once we're in town

15:01



**WONN**

...I feel an evil energy 16:30

**WONN**

The time for revival is nigh

Fellow Six Sages, let  
us awake from our long  
slumber 16:31**TEW**...Oh-ho, four evil  
souls of considerable  
strength 16:31**THRIE**But their power does not  
approach ours. Unfitting  
sacrifices 16:32**WONN**Fear not. Sicks has already  
found an offering fitting for  
our return 16:32**FORE**Yes, I can sense it. There's a  
sinister energy far to the west 16:32**FYVE**Haha, what welcome news. I  
assume Sicks is there already 16:32**TEW**But we lack vitality and  
mobility under our graves.  
How are we to lure it into  
the Magic Pentagram? 16:32**WONN**There is no need for concern.  
Sicks has been sending me regular  
updates in our personal chat.  
Everything is moving according to  
plan 16:33



**DEMON LORD**

Princess, where are you?

17:55

**DEMON LORD**

It's almost evening

That's enough  
hide-and-seek

17:55

Read  
17:56**PRINCESS**

Oh, that's too bad...

**PRINCESS**I was hiding in your bed  
stark nakedRead  
17:56

I wish you had found me...

**DEMON LORD**

I see

Don't catch a cold

17:56

**DEMON LORD**Hey, Nanny, I'm  
getting kinda hungry

17:56

**DEMON LORD**Can you start  
dinner?

17:57

**NANNY**

Understood

17:57

**NANNY**

My lord

17:57





Read  
16:50

**HERO**

Hey, all

**HERO**

So earlier today, we  
arrived at the desert oasis  
town called Balse



Read  
16:51

**MAKO**

Yep

16:51

**PINO**

Right

16:51

**NICOLETTA**

Sure did

16:51

**ONIKO**

Mm-hmm

16:52

**HERO**

Then before entering  
the town



Read  
16:52

**HERO**

I asked you all to  
disguise yourselves,  
right?



Read  
16:52

**MAKO**

Yep

16:52

**PINO**

Right

16:52

**NICOLETTA**

Three times

16:52

**ONIKO**

So noisy

16:52



Read  
16:53

**HERO**

THEN WHY

**HERO**

DID NONE OF YOU DO  
IT??!!!



Read  
16:53

**NICOLETTA**

I did tho, my upper body  
is in bondage

16:53

**HERO**

You are completely  
hopeless!!



Read  
16:53





**MAKO**

I am hiding my cat ears, see?

16:55

Read  
16:55**HERO**

No, you're not!!

**HERO**

All you did was put on a hairband!!! That won't do anything!!!

Read  
16:55**PINO**

I dyed my black wings seven different colors...

16:55

Read  
16:56**HERO**

What made you think coloring them like a rainbow was a good idea?! They stand out even more!

**ONIKO**

I don't need a disguise. I look no different from humans

16:56

Read  
16:57**HERO**

You're an ogre!!

**HERO**

You have a horn on your head! You're not hiding it at all! Humans don't have those!

Read  
16:57**NICOLETTA**

Hold on, Hero

16:57

**NICOLETTA**

You said I'm hopeless, right?

16:57

**NICOLETTA**

That means it's okay for me to walk around the town in bondage

16:57

**NICOLETTA**

Right?!!!

16:58

Read  
16:58**HERO**

Of course not!!

**HERO**

You're the worst of all!!!

Read  
16:58





# DEMON LORD



**HERO**

Read  
19:25  
Man, that was a hassle



**HERO**

Read  
19:25  
but I did finally get them to  
change before we entered  
the town...



**DEMON LORD**

Haha. That sounds rough

19:26



**DEMON LORD**

Nice job, Hero

19:26



**HERO**

Read  
19:26  
Uh, thanks



**HERO**

Read  
19:26  
I've had a lot to deal with, but  
this is probably the most fun  
I've had in my entire life



**DEMON LORD**

Really?

19:26



**HERO**

Read  
19:26  
Yeah



**HERO**

I have a goal. I  
have friends

It's nice



Read  
19:26

**DEMON LORD**

...It makes me happy to hear  
you call the Demon Generals  
friends

19:27



**DEMON LORD**

And what's that goal?

19:27



**HERO**

Read  
19:27  
?



**HERO**

Read  
19:27  
To see you, obviously



**DEMON LORD**

D

19:28



**DEMON LORD**

Don't startle me! No fair!!!

19:28





**NANNY**

Ms. Pino

21:30

**NANNY**

I hope you are doing well. This is Nanny

21:30

**PINO**

Read

21:31

Hello, Nanny

**PINO**

Read

21:31

We made it to the town of Balse

**NANNY**

Well done

Thank you again for the favor

21:31

**PINO**

Read

21:31

It's nothing. I would never refuse a request of yours

**PINO**

Read

21:32

The Demon Lord's birthday is in 2 days. I'll bring you a bottle of Deepsleep Whiskey, as I promised

**NANNY**

I'm so sorry for the trouble I'm very grateful you would entertain an old lady's request

21:32

**PINO**

Read

21:33

I'm only returning the favor for all the years you have been by my master's side

**NANNY**

That fills me with joy to hear

21:33

**NANNY**

Let's make her 17th birthday a grand celebration

21:33

**PINO**

Read

21:33

That sounds great. The DG will return to the castle in 2 days for the party

**NANNY**

I look forward to it

21:33





ONIKO



HERO

Read  
05:26

Nn?



HERO

Read  
05:26

Did I die again?



ONIKO

Hey, you're awake

05:28



ONIKO

You were giving it your  
all today

05:28



ONIKO

but you didn't wake up  
after your 15th death, so  
I carried you to bed

05:29



HERO

Ah...

Read  
05:29

Sorry for the trouble



ONIKO

Forget it. You're already  
a hell of a lot better at  
dodging my club

05:29



ONIKO

You should be proud

05:29



HERO

I still died 15 times,  
though...Read  
05:30

ONIKO

That's cause you only have 1 HP

05:30



ONIKO

1 hit turns you into a mess  
of flesh and bone. Don't  
blame yourself

05:30



HERO

Phrasing, Oniko...

Read  
05:30







ONIKO



ONIKO

If only you could use magic.  
That would help in combat

05:41

HERO

...I can't, though, and my HP is  
stuck at 1

Why did such a handsome Hero  
have to be stricken with such  
terrible curses? So tragic...

Read  
05:42



ONIKO

stfu

05:42



ONIKO

Still, I wonder who hexed  
you in the first place?

This is no ordinary magic

05:43

HERO

I have no idea  
My parents seem to think  
it has something to do  
with the Down Below

Read  
05:43



ONIKO

Hmmm

05:43



ONIKO

Ah, but on the other  
hand

05:43

Read  
05:43

HERO

Hmm?



ONIKO

Most people think of magic as  
something external

but if you activate magic inside  
your body, the curse shouldn't  
affect it

05:44

HERO

Ahh, I totally get  
what you mean

Read  
05:44



ONIKO

Bullshit. No you don't

05:45





ONIKO



ONIKO

I'm saying that this should  
allow you to use magic

05:47

Read  
05:48

HERO

What?! Really?!



ONIKO

You really didn't  
understand lol

05:48



ONIKO

I can only think of 1 spell  
you could use, though

05:48

Read  
05:48

HERO

That's fine! Totally fine!



Read  
05:49

HERO

Ahh, I'm so excited! It's  
always been a dream of mine  
to use magic!!



ONIKO

Glad to hear you're excited

05:49

Read  
05:49

HERO

So what kind of spell is it?



ONIKO

It's a forbidden spell that  
sacrifices the magic power and  
vitality in your body to explode  
and kill your opponent instantly

05:50



ONIKO

It's called "Kamikaaze"

05:50

Read  
05:50

HERO

Wow, sounds cool!



ONIKO

The spell is taboo among  
demons, but you're human, so  
you should be able to use it no  
problem

05:51

Read  
05:51

HERO

That's surprisingly simple.  
I'll use it right away!!







\*MAKO\*

...Oniko

06:35



\*MAKO\*

The Hero died in his room

06:35



\*ONIKO\*

Yep, he's cooked

06:36



\*MAKO\*

Yep, he's cooked

06:36



\*MAKO\*

WHY?????!!!!!!

06:36



\*MAKO\*

I don't know what happened, but revive him!!!

06:36



\*ONIKO\*

O-okay, got it...

There, revived

06:38

Read  
06:38

HERO

...I'm alive



\*MAKO\*

What the heck did you do?

06:39



\*ONIKO\*

I taught him a spell

06:39



\*ONIKO\*

The deadly spell  
Kamikaaze. It sacrifices  
your life to blow up your  
surroundings

06:40

Read  
06:40

HERO

That's just a self-destruct!!!



\*MAKO\*

It kills you!!!

06:41



\*ONIKO\*

I knew the Hero's magic power and  
vitality were shockingly low, but  
*call me crazy*, I didn't expect the  
explosion to be THIS weak

06:41

Read  
06:41

HERO

Huh? Oh, nice one, Oniko



\*MAKO\*

Be angrier with her lol

06:41



**HERO**

Hey

Is the Demon Lord's birthday tomorrow?

Read  
16:21**\*MAKO\***

Sure is

16:21

**NICOLETTA**

Surprised you didn't know

16:21

**HERO**How could I know?  
No one told me...Read  
16:21**\*PINO\***The Demon Lord never  
even told you her birthday?  
You're a pathetic excuse for  
a man!!!

16:21

**ONIKO**It's not easy for some  
people to talk about such  
things...

16:22

**\*MAKO\***Anyway, we'll be returning  
to the castle tomorrow for  
the party

16:22

**HERO**

Ah, gotcha

Read  
16:22**NICOLETTA**By the way, when is your  
birthday, Hero?

16:22

**HERO**

...Tomorrow

Read  
16:22**\*MAKO\***

Huh. Cool beans

16:22

**\*PINO\***

Interesting

16:22

**ONIKO**

Grats

16:23

**HERO**Why aren't you more  
surprised?! It's a big  
coincidence!!!Read  
16:23





**HERO**

I'm gonna buy a present for the Demon Lord in town today. Can you give it to her for me tomorrow?



Read  
16:25

**PINO**

No way!!!!

16:25

**NICOLETTA**

Lol. Pino

16:26

**ONIKO**

It's not too much to ask lol

16:26

**PINO**

The Demon Lord being on such good terms with him just doesn't sit right with me

16:26

**NICOLETTA**

Oh, whatever, I'll do it for you

16:26

**NICOLETTA**

but in return, you have to torture me forever

16:26

**HERO**

But I refuse

Read  
16:26

**MAKO**

Okay, I'll do it for you, meow

16:26

**HERO**

That's why I love you!  
That's why I admire you!

Read  
16:27

**MAKO**

Shut up lol

16:27

**HERO**

I wonder what she'd like to get

Read  
16:27

**ONIKO**

Buy her a handgun or something

16:27

**HERO**

What, is there a turf war?

Read  
16:28





**PRINCESS**

Demon Lord!

17:15

Read  
17:16**DEMON LORD**

What is it?

**PRINCESS**

I feel so alone...

I haven't seen you once today

17:16

**DEMON LORD**

Oh, sorry

There's something I really want to finish making by the end of the day

Read  
17:16**PRINCESS**

Do you mean a baby with me?! Oh, how bold... ///

17:16

Read  
17:17**DEMON LORD**

What? Uhhhh

Read  
17:17**DEMON LORD**

No, that's not it...

**PRINCESS**

(She's cute when flustered)

17:17

Read  
17:17**DEMON LORD**

I'm making a misanga

**PRINCESS**

Misanga?

17:17

**PRINCESS**

Oh, you mean a friendship bracelet. Is it for someone?

17:18

**DEMON LORD**Read  
17:18

Yes

**DEMON LORD**

Tomorrow is the birthday

Read  
17:18

of a very dear friend





# DEMON LORD



DEMON LORD

Hero

00:00

Read  
00:00

HERO

DL



DEMON LORD

Ah

00:00

Read  
00:00

HERO

Ah



DEMON LORD

What a coincidence...

00:00

Read  
00:00

HERO

We texted at the exact same time...



DEMON LORD

Um

00:01

Read  
00:01

HERO

Um



DEMON LORD

Eh? What...?

00:01

Read  
00:01

HERO

Uh, nvm, you go first



DEMON LORD

It's okay. You can go...

00:01

Read  
00:01

HERO

No, really, I don't mind...



DEMON LORD

Happy birthday!!

00:01

Read  
00:01

HERO

Happy birthday!!



DEMON LORD

Ah

00:01

Read  
00:01

HERO

Oh



DEMON LORD

Hehe

00:02

Read  
00:02

HERO

Ahaha





**\*PINO\***

My lord

16:20

**\*PINO\***All members of the  
DG have returned  
safely to the castle

16:21

Read  
16:21**DEMON LORD**

Oh, hey, everyone!

**DEMON LORD**Thank you for coming  
all the way back for my  
birthdayRead  
16:21**\*MAKO\***

We wouldn't miss it!

16:22

**NICOLETTA**Let's party from  
dusk till dawn!!

16:22

Read  
16:22**DEMON LORD**

Yeah ☆ Let's ♪

**DEMON LORD**I can't drink because I'm still  
underage  
but you should all have fun  
(^\_-)- ☆Read  
16:21**ONIKO**

Hell yeah!!

16:23

Read  
16:22**DEMON LORD**

Oh, and if you don't mind

**DEMON LORD**I might ask you to...you  
know, tell me about your  
travels with the Hero...Read  
16:21**\*MAKO\***

Of course, meow

16:22

**DEMON LORD**AAAA ☆ That meow is so  
cuuuute (>▽<)Read  
16:22







☆MAKO☆

Hero. Hero

18:35

Read  
18:35HERO  
Mako?

HERO

Wait, isn't the DL's birthday party happening right now?

Read  
18:36

☆MAKO☆

It is, but look at this

18:36



☆MAKO☆

It's a present for you from the Demon Lord

18:36



☆MAKO☆



18:36

HERO

Wow! Those are called misanga, right?

Read  
18:37

☆MAKO☆

Yep

18:37

Read  
18:37

HERO

Wow, that's so nice



☆MAKO☆

I'll give it to you when we get back

18:37



☆MAKO☆

Also, the Demon Lord loved your gift

18:37

HERO

Nice, thanks for giving it to her

Read  
18:38

HERO

How's the party? Having fun?

Read  
18:38

☆MAKO☆

Nicoletta can die a miserable death

18:38

Read  
18:38

HERO

...What did she do?





**NICOLETTA**

Whoo-hoo-hoo-hoo-hoo  
Whoo-hoo-hoo-hoo-hoo

19:11

Read  
19:12**HERO**

Um...?

**NICOLETTA**

The Demon Lord hates  
me...

19:12

**NICOLETTA**

Whoo-hoo-hoo-hoo-hoo  
Whoo-hoo-hoo-hoo-hoo

19:12

Read  
19:13**HERO**

Is that supposed to be crying?  
Lol

**★MAKO★**

She asked the Demon Lord  
to step on her...

19:13

**NICOLETTA**

It looked like she really  
wanted to do it!!!!

19:13

**♪PIINO♪**

don'td worry Piino, the  
demon lord doesnt' hate  
you thaaaaaaaat mcuh

19:13

**ONIKO**

Not at all!!!!!!

19:13

**HERO**

Lolwut

Read  
19:14

I'm guessing  
they're all drunk

**★MAKO★**

Everyone's drinking except  
me

19:14

**HERO**

Why aren't you?

Read  
19:14**★MAKO★**

I'm not good with alcohol (-\_-)

19:15



**MAKO**

Nanny, the Demon Lord's aide,  
provided drinks for us

19:19

**MAKO**

so I guess I should  
have a little

19:19

Read  
19:20**HERO**

Well, make sure to take  
it easy

Read  
19:20**HERO**

I didn't know the Demon  
Lord had an aide

**MAKO**

Nanny has served the  
Demon Lord for a long time

19:20

**MAKO**

The Demon Lord lost her  
mother at a young age

19:21

**MAKO**

So Nanny is like a mother to  
her meoooooooooooooooooooo  
oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo  
oooooooo

19:21

**HERO**

Huh?



19:21

**HERO**

What happened?



19:22

**HERO**

Wait, it doesn't say you've  
read these. Are you already  
drunk?



19:22

**HERO**

Eh, whatever



19:22

**HERO**

I guess I'll enjoy my  
own birthday party  
aloooooooooooooooooooo



19:23

**HERO**

Sorry, some soldiers captu



19:39

When the Demon Lord returned to the party from the bathroom, there was an uproar.

The Demon Lord, who was wearing a gorgeous jet-black dress, was the star of the celebration, but the five hundred or so female demons in attendance were all afraid that they would be incinerated if they didn't maintain magical barriers when in her presence.

“...”

A hint of gloom crept into the Demon Lord's expression. She used to emit power strong enough to disintegrate anyone in her vicinity until she was five, but thanks to eight years in the Holy Spring, she no longer possessed that dreadful ability.

It was even safe for her to interact with humans now. Her time spent with the Princess, a powerless young woman, was proof enough of that.

Sadly, old impressions and rumors didn't die easily. Some looked on in envy at the Demon Lord's beauty and strength, but most kept their distance.

Many of the demons attended the party simply to score some points with the greatest of their kind. Whether it was asking for poverty relief or wanting permission to maintain control of old captured human territory, they always came to her with their problems and petitions.

Naturally, the Demon Lord understood what they were trying to do, and she knew that the great majority of the “likes” that she got on social media were also just given to get on her good side.

“...Hey, Princess.”

The Demon Lord spotted the beautiful (on the outside) girl whom she had accidentally abducted from LMAO Castle. The Princess looked exceedingly noble in the brand-new, custom-made dress that the Demon Lord had ordered for her. Despite her graceful appearance, she was hurriedly tasting and comparing the hundreds of cakes that had been prepared for the event.

“Oh, Demon Lord! H-h-h-h-how do you do?” the Princess said upon spotting her.

“How are the cakes? I heard that Nanny carefully selected the very best from among those that are popular in human society,” the

Demon Lord stated with a smile.

“They’re all absurdly delicious! I can’t believe that food this good is truly real! My father is always trying to save money, so I could never have imagined this level of extravagance back at my castle!”

The Princess could not stop stuffing herself, even with her beloved Demon Lord right in front of her.

The Demon Lord didn’t see the behavior as rude. Instead, she found it endearing. Obviously, the Princess harbored an uncommon level of affection for her, which made things slightly uncomfortable. Still, the Demon Lord appreciated that the Princess expressed her true feelings rather than hiding them. There was no deceit.

The Demon Lord didn’t trust the Princess over the Demon Generals, of course, but she was grateful for her openness. It was a world away from the female demons who smiled to the Demon Lord’s face while whispering things like “Make sure to keep your distance from the Demon Lord” and “Don’t forget your shield” behind her back.

“I’m glad you like them. Enjoy the party to the fullest, Princess. I asked Nanny to make your bed for you. If you get tired or have too much to drink, you can rest in your room.”

“What?! Aren’t we sleeping in the same bed tonight?!”

“...I don’t remember promising anything like that...”

“Are you kidding me?! You said you would, Dilly!”

“Who is Dilly?”

The Demon Lord skillfully dodged the Princess’s advances and began walking back to her seat.

“Demon Lord! Good day to you. I am the vice commander of the Dullahan Tribe. I am honored to celebrate your birth on this most inauspicious of days, for you are both the heavens and evil incarnate —”

“Demon Lord, what a lovely day this is. I am the wife of the leader of the Troll Tribe. You recently rejected my husband’s proposed invasion of a human settlement over SNS—”

“Demon Lord, I—I—I am the l-l-leader of the s-s-skeletons. I h-h-heard that you want p-p-peace with the humans. As a f-f-former human in life, I am g-g-greatly moved—”

“Hey, can’t you all see you’re bothering the Demon Lord? You should be ashamed of your greed. Ah, pardon the interruption, Demon Lord. I am Mino, a secretary for Minotaur Group LLC. We have a contract we would love you to take a look at—”

One demon representative after another foisted their request upon the Demon Lord, competing for her attention with various forms of flattery.

This was easy to forget given the cease-fire established three years

prior, but there were some among these demons whose diet had consisted primarily of humans, and others who had kept them as slaves. Such activities had been their livelihood, but now they couldn't even invade human land without permission from the Demon Lord.

Many demons had lost their families to human warriors and pleaded with the Demon Lord for revenge.

The Demon Lord didn't intend to make light of their petitions, but she ensured that none of her people would harm humans.

However, there were those sly negotiators who sidled up with contracts designed to swindle money from the Demon Lord's estate. The young woman was inexperienced in such matters, so she left the negotiations to her trusted aides.

"Hey, listen up! The Demon Lord is clearly exhausted, so that is enough for tonight."

Head in her hands, the Demon Lord looked up when Nanny, an aide who had served her family for over one hundred years, arrived to rescue her.

"Nanny!" The Demon Lord was so relieved to see her face. She quickly scurried to hide behind the old woman.

"Can't you see the toll this is taking on her? There is no way she can discuss matters with a clear head when crowded in such a fashion. Now get away! Scram!" Nanny exclaimed, quickly waving her hands to drive back the throngs of demons.

None knew if Nanny had the power to back up such a command, but her status as a direct attendant to the Demon Lord left few willing to push their luck.

"Sorry that you had to do that for me, Nanny."

"Don't worry about it. I can handle fools like them in my sleep. I have no family of my own, and I owe the Demon Lord family for graciously taking me in. You're like a granddaughter to me, my lord."

"Thank you."

The Demon Lord sighed, and she scanned the venue for someone she could talk to without reserve... Unfortunately, there was no such person in attendance. Her trusted members of the Demon Generals—Mako, Nicoletta, Pino, and Oniko—were nowhere to be seen.

"...Huh? Nanny, do you know where the Demon Generals went?"

"Ah, yes. They are all currently indisposed, likely from overindulgence of alcohol. I carried them to their beds while you were in the bathroom."

"Really? Thank you, Nanny."

"It was nothing, child. I only did what is expected of me. I am sure they were tired from their journey with the Hero as well."

"Huh, but..." A single doubt rose in the Demon Lord's mind. "Mako doesn't drink. Did she pass out, too?"



“...Yes. She was undoubtedly overjoyed to see you again after so long apart. I’m afraid she collapsed almost immediately. She doesn’t handle her liquor well, it seems.”

It didn’t make sense to the Demon Lord that Mako would drink in her presence. After all, the beastman was bad with alcohol. Still, she couldn’t imagine that Nanny would lie.

“...I see.”

“Okay, it is almost time to end this party. I’m sure you’re tired, so I will handle the closing remarks. You go on to bed, dear.”

“Yeah, I’ll do that. Thank you, Nanny.”

The two exchanged a smile and walked side by side. Any strangers who saw them would have mistaken the pair for a grandmother and granddaughter.

No sooner had the Demon Lord returned to her room than she flopped on the bed.

She may have brought this on herself by driving out her father, the Demon Overlord, but she was fed up with parties. They made for good opportunities to improve relations between demons and humans, but talking to so many people was exhausting.

“Haaah...”

The Demon Lord buried her head in the sheets and sighed.

How wonderful would it be if she had a person who loved her by her side at times like these? The visage of a certain boy appeared in the back of her mind.

They had never met. Well, technically, they *had* seen each other once. Plus, in the social-media era, you could see what someone looked like even if you had never met them via their profile picture. The icon didn’t tell her everything about him, but she was still grateful that she could see his face despite the distance between them.

“Hero...,” the Demon Lord muttered to herself. She then rolled onto her back and lifted her smartphone. She checked her messages, but there was nothing from the Hero.

She felt a sudden wave of emotion and tapped his icon to enlarge it. A relaxed smile spread across her lips.

Thoughts of what he was doing began to drift about her mind. He was likely relaxing after enjoying dinner in Balse. It then occurred to the Demon Lord that he wouldn’t be training with Oniko that night, so she tapped on their text thread and sent him a message.

[What are you doing right now?]

It felt unlikely that he’d respond immediately, but the Demon Lord’s heart still pounded as she waited for the notification that he’d read her text. One, two, five minutes passed, yet he still hadn’t

checked it.

*He's been sleeping outside his entire journey, so he's probably taking this chance to enjoy a good night's rest in a soft bed,* the Demon Lord reasoned.

"Ah..."

Her eyes caught the strap dangling from her phone—a birthday present from the Hero. Two little wooden people dangled from a thin thread. The Demon Lord had attached the gift to her smartphone as soon as she'd received it from Mako, but things had been too busy during the banquet to examine it.

One of the figures looked like a sweet girl with horns on her head, and the other was a brave boy holding a sword. When the Demon Lord looked closely at the girl, she could tell that the Hero had glued on the horns himself.

"Ha-ha..."

Smiling, the Demon Lord tapped the trinket. This caused the girl to peck the boy on the cheek, and the Demon Lord blushed a deep shade of red.

*If only days like this could last forever...*, the Demon Lord thought as she calmly drifted off to sleep.

Late at night, when all the attendees had left the castle and all the maids were asleep, someone slinked down the corridors of the palace, holding a candle.

Her body was hunched. She struck her hip with one hand and let out a sigh, then made a thin, creepy smile that suggested some plot of hers was progressing exactly according to plan.

"All capable of standing in our way will be extirpated," she muttered. The crone opened a hidden door somewhere in the wall of the passage, which led to a chamber where four demons were sleeping comfortably on the floor. It was Mako, Nicoletta, Pino, and Oniko, the members of the Demon Army's Four Demon Generals.

"As I am now, I cannot kill you. But I can manage this."

The old woman set her candle on a desk in the hidden room and began to chant a spell under her breath. The window in the secret chamber then blew open, and she screamed, "*Kazoomkle!*"

Four times, she intoned the spell, and with each incantation, a member of the Demon Generals was enveloped by luminous particles and hurled out the window. Unlike the teleportation spell Zoomkle, which sent you to a specified location, Kazoomkle flung the target to a totally random, faraway place.

"...The Demon Generals have been broken and scattered...and the Deepsleep Whiskey will have them out for a while yet..." the old woman said with glee, though slightly out of breath. Kazoomkle

wasn't incredibly advanced magic and didn't require much power to use, but casting it four times in a row had to be a lot for one her age.

"It's almost time... Nyeh-nyeh-nyeh, now, if I can just get ahold of that body..."

Wind blew in softly from the window, causing the flame of the candle to illuminate her face. The light revealed none other than the aide who served the Demon Lord family for hundreds of years, the woman whom the Demon Lord thought of as a mother-like figure—Nanny. A sinister grin rested on her face.





NANNY

**NANNY**

Wake up, Demon Lord!

07:20

Read  
07:21**DEMON LORD**

Morning already?

Read  
07:21**DEMON LORD**

Nanny, why are you messaging me?

**NANNY**It's terrible, my lord!  
This letter was  
delivered to the castle!!

07:21

**NANNY**

To the Demon Lord  
We have the Hero  
Principality of Balse  
Royale Guard

07:21

Read  
07:22**DEMON LORD**

Huh?! What is this?!

**NANNY**This was likely sent by  
soldiers of the town the Hero  
is currently in...!!

07:22

**NANNY**Aww, look how they  
spelled it "royale."  
That's just adorable!!

07:22

Read  
07:22**DEMON LORD**

The Hero...

Humans captured the Hero?!

**NANNY**

I see no other conclusion

07:23

**NANNY**Perhaps they think he's a  
traitor for traveling with  
the Demon Generals

07:23

Read  
07:23**DEMON LORD**

No way...!







# NANNY



**DEMON LORD**

Read  
07:25

It's my fault that the Demon  
Generals...



**DEMON LORD**

Read  
07:25

I'm gonna save him!!



**NANNY**

You cannot, Demon Lord!

07:26

**NANNY**

You should leave this  
rescue operation to the  
Demon Generals!

07:26

**DEMON LORD**

Read  
07:26

But...none of them are  
responding...



**DEMON LORD**

Read  
07:26

They're probably still sleeping, and  
I'd feel bad waking them up...



**NANNY**

...Then there's no choice

07:26

**DEMON LORD**

Read  
07:26

Huh?



**NANNY**

(Just this once)

07:26

**DEMON LORD**

Read  
07:27

Thank you, Nanny!



**NANNY**

But I am going to  
accompany you

I wouldn't forgive  
myself if anything  
happened to you

07:27

**DEMON LORD**

Read  
07:27

Ok! Thanks!



**DEMON LORD**

Read  
07:28

Ah, sorry! I need to do my  
makeup!



**NANNY**

...Be quick

07:28







**THRIE**

An evil energy is racing  
this way at incredible  
speed

07:55

**TEW**

This power...

The evil in it far  
surpasses that of the  
previous generation

07:56

**FORE**

Wonn, will the  
Magic Pentagram  
hold?

07:56

**WONN**

Do not fear

Sicks has been  
repressing the demon's  
strength

07:56

**FORE**

Oh, I see

07:56

**WONN**

All is fine

07:56

**FYVE**

They will reach the center of  
Balse in just 5 minutes

07:57

**WONN**

Ok. As planned, we will  
form a barrier to halt  
the demon's movement

07:57

**THRIE**

By the way, did we come  
up with a name for this  
plan?

07:58

**WONN**

Hmm, how about

07:58

**WONN**

Demon Lord Magic Power  
Rescue Operation  
Six Sages Revival  
Ceremony  
Parental Guidance  
Advised

Will that do?

07:58

**FYVE**

Parental guidance...

07:58



**HERO**

...So, Mr. Soldier

Read  
11:50what's going to happen  
to me?**SOLDIER**

Silence, traitor Hero!

11:51

**SOLDIER**You should be grateful  
that I returned your  
mobile phone!

11:51

**HERO**I can't even speak to  
people without itRead  
11:51**HERO**Btw, what was that  
earthquake earlier?Read  
11:52It was so loud I heard it  
from my dungeon cell**SOLDIER**Hahaha, word is already  
spreading through  
town, so I may as well  
tell you

11:52

**SOLDIER**The gods of Balse, the  
Six Sages, are returning  
tonight

11:52

**HERO**Huh? But didn't they die  
forever ago?Read  
11:52**SOLDIER**Yes. Old age caught  
up with them

11:52

**SOLDIER**But they are going to revive  
from their long slumber by  
absorbing the magic power  
of the wicked Demon Lord!

11:53

**HERO**

...What was that?

Read  
11:53



**NANNY**

Message me when you wake up, Demon Lord

16:20

**NANNY**

I never want to speak in person again

16:21

Read  
19:45**DEMON LORD**

...Huh?

Read  
19:46**DEMON LORD**

Nanny? Where are you?

Read  
19:47**DEMON LORD**

Why have all my chat rooms been deleted except for yours...? Do you know what's going on?

**NANNY**

Are you really too stupid to notice your power being drained?

19:47

**DEMON LORD**Read  
19:47

What?

Read  
19:48**DEMON LORD**

Huh?! I'm losing my strength!

**NANNY**

You fell directly into my trap

19:48

**NANNY**

I used the forbidden Magic Pentagram to restrain you within a tower located in the center of the 5 tombstones that encircle the town of Balse

19:48

**NANNY**

Your energy proved so intense that I had to use all my might just to do it, though

19:48

Read  
19:49**DEMON LORD**

Wh-what's happening?!





**NANNY**

This Magic Pentagram absorbs the magic power of those within it

19:50

**NANNY**

In other words, your energy will be completely drained, and we Six Sages will be reborn at last

19:51

**DEMON LORD**Read  
19:51

Why?

**NANNY**

There is no need for fear. I will claim your empty body

19:51

**DEMON LORD**Read  
19:51

...I don't understand. What are you saying, Nanny?

**NANNY**

How dense are you? I'll put it simply

19:52

**NANNY**

I have been deceiving the Demon Lord family for the last 300 years, since your great-great-grandfather died in shame, waiting for the birth of a Demon Lord with enough power to revive the Six Sages

19:52

**DEMON LORD**Read  
19:52

...Then, Nanny...

**NANNY**

Heehee. That's right

19:52

**NANNY**

I'm human

19:53

**NANNY**

I live to annihilate demons

19:53

**NANNY**

My true name is "Sicks," hero of Balse and one of the Six Sages!

19:53

**DEMON LORD**Read  
19:54

...









NANNY

Read  
19:58**DEMON LORD**

...I always knew

**NANNY**

Hmm?

19:58

Read  
19:59**DEMON LORD**

I knew you were human...

**DEMON LORD**but you were always by  
my sideRead  
19:59**DEMON LORD**You were right there when  
Mom died, and I was all  
aloneRead  
19:59**NANNY**

...

19:59

Read  
19:59**DEMON LORD**I've always thought of  
you as a mother...**NANNY**

Disgusting!!!

Silence, you demon!!!!

20:00

**NANNY**

I HATE YOU!!!!

I HATE ALL OF YOU!!!!

YOU ARE BORN EVIL!!!!

20:00

**NANNY**You murder humans without  
a care!!! You don't deserve to  
live!!!

20:00

Read  
20:00**DEMON LORD**

That was in the past...

**NANNY**I have nothing left  
to say. By tomorrow  
morning, your magic  
power will be ours

20:01

**NANNY**

This is farewell

20:01

**NANNY**Suffer and die for your kind's  
crimes against humanity

20:01

Read  
20:01**DEMON LORD**

Nanny...





**SUNEGE☆**

Yo, Heroman

20:16

**SUNEGE☆**

Guess who came to visit your cell? This good-lookin' guy! What's crackin'?

20:16

Read  
20:17**HERO**

...Who are you?

**SUNEGE☆**

OOOOOOOF

That stings, bro!!

20:17

**SUNEGE☆**

You know me!! It's Sunege, second prince of Tomorrow Castle!! In da house, yo!!

20:17

Read  
20:17**HERO**

Why are you here?

**SUNEGE☆**

I heard that you had been imprisoned!!

I couldn't stay put while my homeboy was in need. Ya feel me?

20:17

Read  
20:18**HERO**

We've never met

Read  
20:18**HERO**

Go away. I've got enough to worry about

**SUNEGE☆**

(Yo, Heroman. Keep calm so you don't alert the guards)

20:18

**SUNEGE☆**

(I'm bustin' you out)

20:18

Read  
20:18**HERO**

Huh?





**\*MAKO\***

Then Nanny...!

21:05

**NICOLETTA**

Betrayed us?!

21:05

**PINO**

...I'm sorry

21:06

**PINO**

She played me for a fool. I led the Hero to Balse and left him there alone

21:06

**PINO**

I even bought the whiskey she used to put us to sleep...

21:06

**PINO**

Nanny sent me a message saying "Hahaha, I tricked you, you dimwit demon!"

21:06

**ONIKO**

That old hag!!!

21:07

**NICOLETTA**

I'm gonna kill her!!

21:07

**\*MAKO\***

Wait, let's calm down. She likely wants us to lose our cool

21:07

**\*MAKO\***

Where are the Demon Lord and the Hero?

21:07

**PINO**

I received a message saying the Demon Lord is having her magic power drained in the Balse Central Tower

21:07

**PINO**

As for the Hero... I dk. Captured probably

21:08

**ONIKO**

We have to save them!!

21:08

**NICOLETTA**

Yes, I sure do love pain

21:08



**MAKO**

We can't rush into this!

21:08

**PINO**

Waiting is no good, either!

21:10

**PINO**This is my responsibility.  
I'll save the Demon Lord  
even if it kills me!!

21:11

**MAKO**That's why I'm telling you  
to chill! These people were  
strong enough to capture  
the Demon Lord!!

21:11

**MAKO**They're clearly luring us  
into a trap!

21:11

**ONIKO**Enough, Mako. I'm about  
to pop a vein here

21:11

**NICOLETTA**

Let's go. Pain awaits

21:12

**MAKO**I have a very bad feeling  
about this...

21:12

**MAKO**I don't think our  
strength will be enough

21:12

**HERO**Hey, guys, sorry to  
interruptRead  
21:12

It's me

**MAKO**

Ah, Hero?!

21:12

**PINO**

Hero?!

21:12





**NICOLETTA**

Hero! You're safe!!

21:13

**\*MAKO\***

Thank goodness

21:13

**HERO**

Sorry, everyone

They used me as a hostage  
to lure in the Demon LordRead  
21:13**\*PINO\***

No, it was my...

21:13

**ONIKO**

We can blame ourselves later

21:13

**ONIKO**I'm gonna kill the shitheads  
who took the Demon Lord

21:14

Read  
21:14**HERO**

Hey, let's just calm down

**HERO**We're facing the legendary  
Six SagesWe're unlikely to win unless  
we stay levelheadedRead  
21:14**NICOLETTA**You know what exists  
between calm and  
passion? Pain!!!

21:15

Read  
21:15**HERO**

Quiet, you

**\*MAKO\***

Hero, are you really okay?

21:15

**\*MAKO\***How did you escape  
capture?

21:15

Read  
21:15**HERO**

I'll tell you later lol







Read  
21:16

**HERO**

Ok, first, let's gather at the oasis near Balse. We can plan out a course of action there



**ONIKO**

Got it, I'll go there with Zoomkle

21:16

Read  
21:16

**HERO**

Let's meet in an hour



Read  
21:16

**HERO**

I'll do some research into the Six Sages in the meantime



**MAKO**

So they're really going to be resurrected?

21:17

Read  
21:17

**HERO**

...Yeah. Seems so



Read  
21:17

**HERO**

We'll have to fight them to save the Demon Lord



**ONIKO**

Hey, what do you mean by "research"?

21:17

Read  
21:18

**HERO**

We live in an era where everything is online. There has to be some strategy or weakness out there



**PINO**

There's no way this will be that easy! You can't possibly know which articles on the internet are even the slightest bit trustworthy!!

21:18

Read  
21:18

**HERO**

I know someone who can help us with that...



**NICOLETTA**

Hmm?

21:18

Read  
21:18

**HERO**

She's a bit difficult, but she knows everything on the internet



The Hero looked up at the sky as he raced through the pitch-dark desert. It was cold enough for him to see his breath.

It was his fault that the Demon Lord had been captured. That wasn't going to be easy to forget, though this was hardly the time for wallowing.

*“Always choose to look ahead over dwelling on regrets. If you fail, then think of the best way to fix it and keep moving forward.”* Something the Hero's father had once said to him surfaced in his mind.

Papatega wasn't the best father, but the Hero did look up to him to an extent, and the man was a former hero in his own right. Perhaps that saying was one passed down through the Hero's family for many generations. It could even carry some mysterious power. While unlikely, the Hero decided that this was true.

The girl he was reaching out to would probably kill him once he saved the Demon Lord. But after telling himself that such a fate would (hopefully) be nothing compared with Oniko's training, the Hero messaged Nicoletta's little sister, Cass.

[Hey, Cass, how's it going? Sorry to bother you, but I've got a request.]

[Wow, bold of you to ask me for something after ignoring, like, *all* my messages, you know where you stand, right, you must get how I feel sending you messages all this time, so first of all, I'm going to have to demand nine liters of blood as an apology. Do you know what that means? Lolol. An adult human male only has about four and a half liters of blood, so you'll be offering me, like, two people's worth of blood as a compulsory tribute, but it's the right thing to do if you think about it, although, even if you gave it to me, I wouldn't be allowed to drink it because that Demon Lord girl has outlawed all vampires from drinking human blood, so you'll be breaking her rules, but as long as you're okay with that...]

Her message continued like this for a while.

The Hero had known what he was getting into when he had texted her.

*If her words alone are this overpowering, what in the world is she like*

*in real life...?* The Hero paled at the mere thought. While they were communicating over the internet, he read every word so as not to be impolite. When Cass's messages finally slowed, he quickly explained his reason for reaching out to her.

[...Wow, that sounds fun.] In a break from her usually obsessive behavior, Cass got on board surprisingly quick. Maybe she was glad to have someone ask her for help for the first time in her life.

Cass's socialization had always been very one-sided. She wound up running a popular blog somewhat accidentally through the simple process of posting about her hobbies and her sister's sexual fetishes. Never had someone come to her asking for a favor.

Like the Hero, she was a shut-in, so he could guess what kind of personality she had and what she would want in return.

[I'll get back to you with text files after I gather enough info. This won't take long!]

Unlike her in previous messages, Cass's sentences were now short and only conveyed what was necessary.

It turned out that being a shut-in did have its advantages. Cass was a good writer, she was proficient at getting things done quickly, and she worked with precision because she was experienced with locating and uploading accurate data. The risk of online backlash had honed her into the sort who meticulously verified their stories before posting them.

"Okay..."

A small wave of relief washed over the Hero when he received the fruits of Cass's efforts.

"...This is gonna work!"

The Hero immediately checked through each document, and every time he responded, Cass would get back to gathering more intel about the Six Sages and the town of Balse.

Unfortunately, Cass was a little too quick at her work. In every free moment, she would continue to bombard the Hero with incredibly long stalker-style messages.



**♪PINO♪**

I'm at the oasis

22:18

**ONIKO**

I see the Hero

22:18

**☆MAKO☆**

...He looks kinda exhausted

22:19

Read  
22:19**HERO**

You don't know what I've been subjected to in the last hour...

**NICOLETTA**

Cass...

22:19

**♪PINO♪**

What about the plan?!!

22:19

Read  
22:19**HERO**

I think it'll work

**HERO**

The Six Sages are currently in their tombs around Balse. The graves are positioned in the shape of a pentagram, and underneath each one, the Six Sages are all absorbing the Demon Lord's magic power

Read  
22:19**HERO**

The problem is the Demon Lord isn't in any of them. She is on the top floor of the Balse Central Tower

Read  
22:20**☆MAKO☆**

?

2:20

**☆MAKO☆**

Wouldn't that mean all we have to do is reach the top floor of the tower and save her?

22:20

Read  
22:20**HERO**

No, it won't be that easy

**HERO**

A really annoying barrier has been put on the spire. Only those permitted by the Six Sages can pass through

Read  
22:21





**PINO**

So, we just have to dispel the shield

22:22

Read  
22:23**HERO**

Logically, yes

Read  
22:23**HERO**

This is what makes that forbidden Magic Pentagram spell so annoying, though

Read  
22:23**HERO**

The barrier is set up so that it can't be removed as long as it is connected to at least one of the Six Sages

**PINO**

I don't get it!! Explain simpler!

22:23

Read  
22:23**HERO**

Basically, we need to fight each of the 5 sages underneath the tombs simultaneously

Read  
22:23**HERO**

If we do that, their connection will be interrupted and the barrier will temporarily fade

Read  
22:23**HERO**

but the Six Sages are gaining strength, and most would die for them immediately

Read  
22:24**HERO**

I asked Cass to estimate their present power

Read  
22:24**HERO**

To put it bluntly, they are so strong that not even Mako could win in a one-on-one fight, and she's the best fighter we've got

**NICOLETTA**

Seriously?!

22:24

**ONIKO**

Even she's mad

22:24





Read  
22:25

**HERO**

It's okay



Read  
22:25

**HERO**

I already know their weaknesses, and I have countermeasures



**NICOLETTA**

Nice

22:25



★**MAKO**★

So we gotta fight each of the sages solo?

22:26

Read  
22:26

**HERO**

Simply put, yes



★**MAKO**★

Imma smash em

22:26



♪**PINO**♪

But we're one short. There are 5 tombs and 5 sages, excluding Nanny. What about the last one?

22:27



**NICOLETTA**

The Hero will handle it. He's a masochist, remember?

22:27

Read  
22:27

**HERO**

I'm not and I'd die lol



Read  
22:28

**HERO**

About the last one. I actually have a request from someone...but we're gonna need Pino's help



♪**PINO**♪

Huh? Me?

22:28

Read  
22:28

**HERO**

Yep. This person said they'd listen to any request you give them



♪**PINO**♪

That's weird

22:29



**PINO**

So, who is this person?

22:30

**PINO**

It doesn't seem likely they'll be able to stand against one of the Six Sages, whoever they are

22:30

**HERO**Don't worry about that  
Those brothers are a strong comboRead  
22:31**PINO**Brothers? All right.  
I'll ask them

22:31

Read  
22:31**HERO**

...You know how I said he'd do anything, right?

Read  
22:32**HERO**

Ok, here he is

**PINO**

?

22:32

The Hero invited Hamige to the group.  
Hamige joined the group.**HAMIGE**

MY SWEET, LOVELY PINO!!!

22:33

**HAMIGE**I'm here. There's no need to fear.  
I'll do anything you ask! I'd walk on hot coals for you!!!

22:34

**HAMIGE**

You need my help... If that's true, then it's no stretch to say we're lovers, nay, husband and wife!

22:34



★MAKO★

omgroflmao

22:34

**NICOLETTA**

Hamige? Lolololol

22:34

**PINO**

I'll kill you, Herooo!!!!

22:34



**SUNEGE☆**

Heeey-yooo! Heroman!

22:55

**SUNEGE☆**

My bro is beside himself  
with joy to be in touch with  
Pino!

I gotta give you my thanks,  
man! You GOAT, fo' sho'!!

22:55

Read  
22:56**HERO**

Hey, Sunege

**HERO**

I have to thank you, too  
You saved me

Read  
22:56**SUNEGE☆**

It's cool  
It's cool

22:56

**SUNEGE☆**

Actually, I was stalking you

22:56

**SUNEGE☆**

but when I entered  
the town, I saw those  
Six Sage guys using  
forbidden magic to  
cheat death and rejoin  
the living!

22:56

**SUNEGE☆**

If that happens, the  
Principality of Balse will  
conquer the world!

22:57

**SUNEGE☆**

As a knight of mighty  
Beginnerland, I couldn't  
let that happen!  
So I said, not toknight!!

22:57

Read  
22:57**HERO**

No more puns, Sunege









HERO

...I need to apologize to you



Read  
22:59

SUNEGE☆

Huh?

22:58



HERO

Remember a while back when a beast girl attacked you?



Read  
22:59

HERO

I had her do that



Read  
22:59

SUNEGE☆

Whaaat?! Are you for real?

22:59



HERO

I was upset because you were talking about demons like they were pests. I lost my temper



Read  
22:59

HERO

Sorry



Read  
23:00

SUNEGE☆

...It's okay. We're buds

23:00



SUNEGE☆

That explains a lot, my man. You were already traveling with demons at the time. Can't blame you over gettin mad at me for dissing your friends

23:00



SUNEGE☆

Allow me to apologize with a rap

23:01



SUNEGE☆

I'm ashamed as a knight for what I said, YO!  
I hope you accept my apology, YO!!  
We're friends, bros for life, YO!  
We'll take down the Six Sages, YO!!

23:01



HERO

That's not even close to rapping, but you're a good guy, Sunegé



Read  
23:01





★MAKO★

Hero, let's hear your plan

23:05

Read  
23:06HERO  
OkRead  
23:06

HERO

The Six Sages are easy to keep straight because they're named after numbers

Read  
23:06

HERO

Wonn, Tew, Thrie, Fore, Fyve, and Sicks



Those are the people we'll be fighting



NICOLETTA

Who's taking who?

23:06

HERO  
UhhhRead  
23:06

HERO

It'll be faster to show you this



HERO

Sage [Wonn] vs Mako  
Stronger than the others  
Weakness is arthritis in right shoulder

Sage [Tew] vs Oniko  
Weakness is revival magic, surprisingly

Sage [Thrie] vs Pino  
Strong up close but bad against ranged magic

Sage [Fore] vs Nicoletta  
Strong against magic but mentally weak

Sage [Fyve] vs Hamige bros  
Weakest sage but need to watch for insta-kill magic

Sage [Sicks] vs Hero  
I'll fight her once the barrier is dispelled

Read  
23:06

ONIKO

Okay, simple enough

23:07



NICOLETTA

Nice handwriting, Hero. Lol

23:07

Read  
23:07HERO  
Piss off





★MAKO★

This "Wonn" is the strongest?

23:08

HERO

Yeah, sorry, Mako. We have no choice but to leave him to you

Read  
23:08

★MAKO★

It's fine. I'll manage somehow

23:08



♪PINO♪

All right!! Plan set!!  
What are we waiting for?!!

23:09

HERO

Uh, Pino? Lol

Read  
23:09

ONIKO

She's probably desperate to get away from Hamige

23:09

HERO

Ah. Lol

Read  
23:09

NICOLETTA

We don't have until tomorrow morning. Let's go

23:09

HERO

Sorry. Hold up a sec

Read  
23:09

★MAKO★

What?

23:10

HERO

I know I've taken charge of this situation, but I can't stop shaking

Read  
23:10

NICOLETTA

Are you okay, Hero?

23:10

HERO

Honestly, no. Give me a minute



HERO

I've gotta find some courage

Read  
23:11

*I was always alone.*

*Always in solitude.*

The Demon Lord was only three years old when she first felt that way. It was around then that her power first began to show itself, and the things she touched began to decay and melt.

She was still a young child, so she found it fun and started touching anything that captured her interest. One day, however, she poked a sturdy, steel-made toy and watched it crumble. Unable to understand what had happened, she started crying and threw herself at her mother, who was still alive at the time.

“There, there. I know that was scary. But you’re okay now. See, you can touch Mommy and Daddy. We’re not going to melt.”

Every time the Demon Lord sobbed, her mother would soothe her by patting her on the head and gently talking her down. None understood the Demon Lord the way her mother did.

Despite her fears, the Demon Lord’s power grew steadily greater. Eventually, the ground beneath her began to melt, and those with low magic power feared that merely standing in her presence would destroy them.

An official notice was then issued to every demons to keep a healthy distance from the Demon Lord under all circumstances. She was forbidden from interacting with anyone other than her parents or her aide, Nanny. Any who saw her approaching in the castle turned and fled.

When the Demon Lord was five, her mother died of illness.

Officially, the story was that the woman had been terminally ill. However, the Demon Lord was old enough to wonder if she had been the real cause of her parent’s condition.

Young though she was, her power already eclipsed her father’s, and even he started vomiting blood when he touched her. From then on, the Demon Lord was denied physical contact with her family, and she fell into total isolation.

The days that followed were spent alone.

The Demon Lord had to keep her distance from her mother's bed when she watched the woman. Despite the risk, however, her mother mustered the last of her strength to call her daughter toward her. She then hugged her and said, "I love you, Demon Lord... I know there is —"

The Demon Lord could only barely hear her mother over her own sobs. After expressing her undying love, the Demon Lord's mother departed this world.

*...Mom, why did you die...?*

*...Was it because of my terrible power...?*

*...It was my fault...*

*...I killed Mom...*

It didn't take long for the Demon Lord to reach this conclusion.

*"Wahhhhhhhhhh!!!"*

While wailing, she unleashed an explosion of magic power and took off flying from the Demon Lord Castle.

The Demon Overlord pursued her immediately, but the five-year-old was already the strongest creature on the planet, and he had no chance of catching her. If any humans had happened to glance up at the right time, all they would've seen was a distant object hurtling through the sky faster than a shooting star.

*Mom died because of me.*

*Other demons are suffering because of me.*

*Humans despise me.*

*What should I do?*

*Mom is gone.*

*I make things hard on Dad.*

*...Being alive is too painful.*

*Everyone hates me...*

*The world would be better off...*

*...if I didn't exist.*

Hopeless, the Demon Lord flew until she exhausted her magic power, the life source of demonkind, and crashed into a big tree in some unknown land.

*I should just die.*







# DEMON LORD



**HERO**  
DL!!!



Read  
23:18

**DEMON LORD**

Hero?

23:19



**DEMON LORD**

Huh? My entire chat history was deleted. How did you...?

23:19



**HERO**

Nicoletta's sister was able to connect me to you

Read  
23:19



**HERO**

but she says it won't last long

Read  
23:19



**DEMON LORD**

Oh, I see...

23:19



**HERO**

Just wait, I'm coming to save you

Read  
23:20



**DEMON LORD**

...No, don't

23:20



**HERO**

?

Read  
23:20



**DEMON LORD**

I'm better off dead

23:21



**HERO**

Huh?

Read  
23:21



**DEMON LORD**

I've always thought that

23:21



**DEMON LORD**

my mere existence terrorizes humans throughout the world

I should never have been born in the first place

23:22



**HERO**

What're you saying?!!

Read  
23:22



**HERO**

Stop that!!

Read  
23:22



**DEMON LORD**

Listen to me

23:22







# DEMON LORD



**DEMON LORD**

I'm the Demon Lord

23:23



**DEMON LORD**

I was born only to  
wreak destruction

23:23



**DEMON LORD**

...I didn't want it to be  
that way

23:23



**DEMON LORD**

but that doesn't change anything

23:23



**DEMON LORD**

I have the power to  
destroy the world

Nothing will change that

23:23

Read  
23:23

**HERO**

You're wrong!!



Read  
23:24

**HERO**

You changed, DL!!  
You have!!!



Read  
23:24

**HERO**

What about wanting  
humans and demons to  
coexist?



**DEMON LORD**

Even so

23:24



**DEMON LORD**

I



**DEMON LORD**

I bring nothing but harm to  
the people of this world

23:24



**DEMON LORD**

That's why

23:24



**DEMON LORD**

I should be removed

23:24

Read  
23:24

**HERO**

You idiot! Stop it right now!!







# DEMON LORD



**DEMON LORD**

Much of my power has been taken by the Six Sages

23:24



**DEMON LORD**

They are currently slightly stronger than the Demon Generals

Not even Mako will stand a chance against them

23:24

Read  
23:24

**HERO**

So what?



**DEMON LORD**

Hero, come on...

23:24



**DEMON LORD**

Listen to me

23:24



**DEMON LORD**

Even if you save me, they'll just strike again

23:24



**DEMON LORD**

I don't want you all to get hurt...

23:24

Read  
23:24

**HERO**

We have a plan, DL!!



**DEMON LORD**

No!!!!

23:25



**DEMON LORD**

No plan could possibly succeed!!!

23:25



**DEMON LORD**

Why won't you just accept the truth?!!!!

It's best for me to die here!!!

23:25

Read  
23:25

**HERO**

No, it's not!!!!



**DEMON LORD**

Why won't you back down...?

23:25

Read  
23:25

**HERO**

Listen to me, DL







# DEMON LORD



**HERO**

I have always been a shut-in



Read  
23:25

My life was hopeless

**HERO**

I can't even talk to people. I'm shy and difficult to get along with



Read  
23:25

**HERO**

I was convinced that I'd spend the rest of my life alone in that dark room



Read  
23:26

**HERO**

But someone saved me from that fate



Read  
23:26

**HERO**

Someone made me think...



Read  
23:26

"I want to go and meet them"

**HERO**

That person was you, DL



Read  
23:26



**DEMON LORD**

Me...?

23:26

**HERO**

Yes



Read  
23:26

**HERO**

That means I owe you



Read  
23:26

**HERO**

I'm coming, no matter what



Read  
23:27



**DEMON LORD**

But I...

23:27

**HERO**

That's enough!!!



Read  
23:27

**HERO**

You don't get to decide that it's right for you to die!!!!



Read  
23:27







# DEMON LORD



Read  
23:27

**HERO**

Even if you're a demon



Read  
23:27

**HERO**

Even if you're different



Read  
23:27

**HERO**

Even if you have horns



Read  
23:27

**HERO**

Or your skin is a different color



Read  
23:27

**HERO**

Or you speak differently



Read  
23:27

**HERO**

Or you think differently



Read  
23:28

**HERO**

So what if you embody a  
power that could destroy  
the world?



Read  
23:28

**HERO**

So what if you're the Demon  
Lord?!



Read  
23:28

**HERO**

Not a single one of those  
reasons



is good enough to throw  
your life away!!!!



**DEMON LORD**

...!

23:28

Read  
23:28

**HERO**

If someone dares to even  
attempt hurting you



Read  
23:28

**HERO**

I will save you



Read  
23:28

**HERO**

as many times as I need  
to!!!



Read  
23:28

**HERO**

Because I want us to live  
together!!!!!!







# DEMON LORD



HERO

Okay, DL?!

Let me hear it!

Read  
23:29



DEMON LORD

Hero...

23:29

HERO

I'm the biggest  
coward in the world

so I can't do anything  
unless you ask

Read  
23:29

HERO

I can't make this decision alone

Read  
23:29

HERO

I'm just a lowly, weak  
human

Read  
23:29

HERO

But, DL...

Read  
23:29

HERO

if you say the word...

Read  
23:29

HERO

Tell me to save you!!!

Read  
23:29

HERO

I'll find the courage to  
overcome absolutely  
anything!!

Read  
23:29

HERO

Say it

Read  
23:30

HERO

You want  
to live. You  
want to be  
saved!!

Read  
23:30



DEMON LORD

...

23:30

HERO

Say it!!!

Read  
23:30

HERO

Demon Lord!!!!!!!

Read  
23:30





# DEMON LORD



**DEMON LORD**

Hero

23:31



**DEMON LORD**

I want to live

23:31



**DEMON LORD**

with you

23:32



**DEMON LORD**

with everyone

23:32



**DEMON LORD**

Please. Help me

23:32





Read  
23:32





**HERO**

Let's go,  
everyone



Read  
23:45

Time to save DL

**♪ PINO ♪**

You're not the leader

23:46

**♪ PINO ♪**

But fine...

I'll go along this one  
time

23:46

**★ MAKO ★**

Give us the order, Hero

23:46

**★ MAKO ★**

If we don't get going, my  
anger might explode  
and blow up everything  
around me

23:46

**NICOLETTA**

Mental pain differs  
from physical

23:46

**NICOLETTA**

The body heals, the  
mind doesn't

23:46

**NICOLETTA**

Those sages hurt the  
Demon Lord

They shall know the  
greatest pain imaginable

23:46

**ONIKO**

You really think that's  
enough for those vipers?

23:47

**ONIKO**

I'm gonna beat the shit out of  
those fuckers and send em  
all to hell

23:47

**ONIKO**

That's how we roll in Shimahiro

23:47

Read  
23:47

**HERO**

Okay, let's go!!







Read  
00:12

**HERO**

Time to break into Balse!



Read  
00:12

**HERO**

Mako, take the northeast tomb!

**★MAKO★**

Ok!

00:12

Read  
00:12

**HERO**

Pino, that one!

**♪PINO♪**

I can't tell which you mean!

00:13

Read  
00:13

**HERO**

Ah, sorry, northwest!!



Read  
00:13

**HERO**

Oniko, take the southeast tomb!!

**ONIKO**

Gotcha

00:13

Read  
00:13

**HERO**

Nicoletta, southwest!!

**NICOLETTA**

Southwest

00:13

**NICOLETTA**

Pain is

00:13

**NICOLETTA**

the best

00:13

**NICOLETTA**

Ha! I'm a poet!!

00:14

Read  
00:14

**HERO**

No, you're not!!!





**HAMIGE**

Hero...

00:15

**HAMIGE**Never thought I'd be  
fighting alongside you

00:15

**HERO**I'm counting on  
you, Hamige!!Read  
00:15**SUNEGE☆**I'm here, too, and I'm level  
30, yo! We'll be fine!

00:16

**HERO**Okay, you guys go to the  
north tower!!Read  
00:16**HERO**But remember, you'll be  
fighting a human. Are you  
okay with that?Read  
00:16**HAMIGE**

Of course

00:16

**HAMIGE**They've sullied their hands  
with forbidden magic as  
part of a selfish plot to  
cheat death

They are no longer human

00:17

Read  
00:17**HERO**

Wow, cool!

**HAMIGE**I am Hamige, the  
strongest knight in all  
BeginnerlandTogether with the Divine  
Sword Eidrian, I will cut  
them down

00:17

**HAMIGE**and then I'll make Lady  
Pino my princess!!!!

00:17

**HERO**You're completely  
self-serving!!!!Read  
00:17





# DEMON LORD



HERO

DL



00:25

HERO

Ah, the connection's gone



00:25

HERO

Eh, I'll send these anyway



00:26

HERO

Right now



00:26

HERO

humans and demons  
are fighting together  
for a common cause



00:26

HERO

Some may have strange  
motives...



00:26

HERO

but this all started with you



00:26

HERO

You always pushed for  
peace between humans  
and demons



00:26

HERO

Your dream is a reality



00:27

HERO

Just hold on



00:27

HERO

I will definitely save you



00:27

HERO

Wait for me!!!!



00:27

HERO

DL!!!!!!!!!!!!!!



00:27







☆MAKO☆

Hero

00:32



☆MAKO☆

It's Mako

00:32



☆MAKO☆

I've found the sage named Wonn

00:33

Read  
00:33HERO  
K

☆MAKO☆

He's powerful  
but I'll do my best

00:33

Read  
00:33

HERO

Got it!!

Counting on you,  
Mako!!!!

☆MAKO☆

Okay

00:33

Read  
00:33

HERO

But how are you messaging me?!



☆MAKO☆

It seems like he's  
just letting me

00:33



☆MAKO☆

He keeps saying stuff like

"Is that a message from your  
boyfriend? Kids these days..."

00:33

Read  
00:34

HERO

That sage sounds like a  
surprisingly normal old  
man!!!





ONIKO

**ONIKO**

Oniko here

00:35

**ONIKO**

The sage Tew is in sight

00:35

Read  
00:35**HERO**

Roger!!

**ONIKO**

Cass's information about his weak point better be accurate

00:36

Read  
00:36**HERO**

Don't worry, it definitely is!!

Read  
00:36**HERO**

Probably!!!!

**ONIKO**

Don't jinx it lol

00:36

**ONIKO**Well, I'll take your word  
I'll give him all I've got

00:36

**ONIKO**

Also, Hero

00:36

Read  
00:36**HERO**

Huh?!

**ONIKO**

Save the Demon Lord

00:37

**ONIKO**

Remember your training

00:37

Read  
00:37**HERO**

Thank you so much for your help!!!!







PINO

It's Pino

00:36



PINO

I've located the sage Thrie

00:36

Read  
00:37

HERO

Ok, understood!!



PINO

Ah, also

00:37



PINO

I received a message earlier  
from Hamige telling me he  
found the sage named Fyve

00:37



◀ Creep ▶



CREEP

Lady Pino

00:35



CREEP

Sunege and I are  
currently fighting  
together against  
Fyve

00:35



CREEP

I honestly don't  
know if I'm going to  
survive, but

00:35



CREEP

once this is over

00:35



CREEP

I have  
something I  
want to say  
to you, my  
beloved

00:35



CREEP

Good luck to us both!!

00:35

00:37

HERO

That's a glaring death  
flag for Hamige!!

Read  
00:37





**NICOLETTA**

It's Nicoletta

00:38

Read  
00:39**HERO**

Hey

**HERO**

How are you doing?!

Read  
00:39Are you fighting  
Fore?!**NICOLETTA**

Yes

00:39

**NICOLETTA**

but

00:39

**NICOLETTA**

I'm pretty serious here

00:39

**NICOLETTA**

This guy

00:39

**NICOLETTA**

is too strong

00:40

**NICOLETTA**

GAH

00:40

Read  
00:40**HERO**

Don't let him beat you!!!!



The Principality of Balse rested in the middle of the desert, surrounded by a permanent cloud of sand.

Rain was rare. No one would argue that living in such a place was easy, but the king had built his nation there for two reasons. The first was the defense that the harsh environment provided against invaders. The second was to ensure that the remains of the legendary humans known as the “Ira Sutoya” could rest in peace deep below the earth.

These champions were a party of six people who had been assembled to put a stop to a previous Demon Lord’s destructive whims. They eventually triumphed and enjoyed great praise for it.

Unfortunately, this sextet was also filled with maniacs who refused to accept death.

A *hero* was one who possessed a strong sense of justice and couldn’t turn a blind eye to people in need. They were the sort who’d risk it all to help others. The six entombed below Balse were not regarded as *heroes* but rather *sages*, and that was not without reason.

Not one of them was a kind person, nor did any possess a strong conscience. They’d only challenged the Demon Lord to flaunt their strength.

It was rumored that before their climactic struggle against the embodiment of evil, the Six Sages had all been deviants who enjoyed toying with humans and demons alike.

They carried out merciless experiments on the demons they captured, seeking to find the most painful methods of death. By sapping souls and strength from others, they extended their own life spans. At times, they’d even resort to stealing bodies.

The Six Sages were not ordinary people. They were just as twisted by insanity as the Demon Lord of their era, and that was what had enabled them to oppose him.

There was no denying they were infinitely strong. They were also shrewd strategists.

After they fought the Demon Lord, they formed a plan to rest their injured bodies for hundreds of years and then recover their youth by using someone with extremely strong and terrible magic power. They sealed themselves away in a safe location and hypnotized generations of Balse kings into building a suitable environment for their scheme.



As a result, the tombs constructed for the Six Sages underneath the town of Balse were vast and tough. Astoundingly, the catacombs were larger than the castle town above. Iron and stone encased the structures, blocking out all light.

The expansive desert terrain of the Balse region enabled the tombs to be arranged in the shape of a pentagon, and the Six Sages had also constructed a solid prison to ensure their safety for when it came time to absorb the impossibly strong magic power of someone like the current Demon Lord.

“...Okay.”

After she finished messaging the Hero, Mako flicked the smartphone in her right hand into the air with her thumb. The object soared above her messy red hair and floated there. Its liquid-crystal display captured Wonn performing his warm-up exercises.

Wonn had the elderly body of a human man in his late seventies. However, his glossy skin and the black aura flowing from his form were proof enough that he had already absorbed some of the Demon Lord’s power.

“I’m not the type to enjoy hitting girls, little missy,” Wonn admitted suddenly in a near whisper. Mako twitched, unable to hide her anger.

“...How *gentlemanly* of you. Naturally, that means it’s okay for you to absorb magic power from the Demon Lord, who happens to be a girl, right?” Mako spat.

Her smartphone landed cleanly into her pocket, and she folded her arms and glared threateningly at Wonn.

“Don’t be ridiculous. The Demon Lord is a cretin that must be eliminated—regardless of gender. That *thing* cannot be called a girl. It is a repulsive creature that plunges the world into fear. It is a malign god of destruction that steals countless lives.”

A crease formed on the brow of Mako’s usually sweet face. “... This is actually a relief, you know. You being this much of a piece of trash is going to make this easier, *meow*.”

The beastman demon stretched her neck and glowered at Wonn as if she were looking at a worm. She then concentrated her animalistic instincts and dropped into a crouch to release the overwhelming force in her legs. Mako was the fastest member of the Demon Generals, and all that strength was currently leveled at this old man who had dared to cross her master.

“Hoh-hoh. A lowly beast could never hope to stop me as I am now.”

Wonn, who was considered the mightiest among the Ira Sutoya Six Sages, waved his hands and assumed a martial-arts stance—that of

a style that aimed to suppress the opponent's power.

The ominous ebon vapor flowing from his body collected around his hands and feet. His honed combat senses made it extremely easy for him to master the vast magic power he had absorbed from the Demon Lord already.

*Just like the guy said, he is definitely stronger than me "as he is now." He has experience fighting a previous Demon Lord on equal footing, and he's leeching the Demon Lord's magic power. If my strength as the strongest of the Demon Generals is a seventy, his strength is a one hundred, meow.*

Mako's body burned with anger, but her mind was cool. She could tell instantly from her opponent's flawless guard alone that he was stronger than any human she had ever encountered.

Thankfully, his drooping right shoulder suggested that the tip about his arthritis had been correct.

"Good job, Hero... All that's left now is to kill him," muttered Mako.

The great strength in Mako's feline legs continued to build until it caused the muscles in them to swell to double their size. With this, Mako was able to charge at the speed of sound—a feat that had earned her a reputation as the fastest individual in the entire Demon Army.

"Hoh-hoh, I'm impressed."

Wonn could sense his foe's strength and seemed to guess that holding back would not be an option.

"We probably won't be able to talk as we fight, so I'll go ahead and speak my mind now. You all lured the Demon Lord into a trap by taking advantage of her pure heart and kindness. You betrayed her wish to improve relations between demons and humans... For that reason, I'm going to kill you," Mako stated.

"...Then allow me this reply. I can't imagine a more absurd notion than unity with wickedness given form. And a beast like you should know better than to defy a human," Wonn answered.

A second later, the two combatants disappeared. Cracks began to form on the walls of the tomb. It was a fight too fast for normal eyes.

Shortly after Mako and Wonn began their clash, Oniko was staring fixedly at the sage named Tew in the southeast tomb.

"...Call yourself a Six Sage or whatever the fuck else you like, but you're just a bigoted old man," Oniko snarled, lifting her club and resting it on her shoulder. Tew was small of stature, only reaching four feet tall, but he was floating in the air to meet his enemy's eyes.

"You have an unthinkable dirty mouth for a girl. That's a reflection of your poor upbringing," Tew fired back in a mocking tone.

Like Wonn, he had also siphoned power from the Demon Lord,

and dark energy radiated from his body. As the atmosphere of the room grew increasingly strained, both settled into their combat stances.

*The Hero told me that revival magic is effective against this guy, but why? I could just try using Relife repeatedly, but he's clearly stronger than me. I need to avoid running out of magic power until I figure out why revival spells would hurt him.*

Despite her foul mouth and massive weapon, Oniko was the sort who preferred to think things through.

Her role in battle was to heal the party, similar to a priest. However, if she ran out of MP, which were the magic points that enabled one to use spells, she became the kind of club-wielding muscle-brain you'd expect a lot of demons to be.

Oniko had made it into the Demon Generals because of her huge MP supply and talent for recovery magic. She was also quite skilled with teleportation spells.

"Hey, ogre, are you just going to stand there? Not that someone of your level of strength would stand a chance against an immortal like me," Tew jeered.

"...Huh? Immortal?"

"Did you not wonder how the Six Sages, who perished three hundred years ago, still manage to walk the realm of the living? ... Well, you'll understand soon enough."

After that ominous statement, Tew's left arm suddenly separated from his body and plopped to the ground. It was as if he had cut it off himself.

"God, that's disgusting! What the hell was that?!"

"If that surprised you, just wait for what comes next."

The severed limb steadily grew in size, eventually forming into a second Tew. It didn't just look like him; by cutting off a part of his body, he'd created a second self just as authentic as the original.

And he didn't stop there. Tew lopped off his right arm, his legs, and even his limbless torso from under his neck. Before long, there were five copies for a total of six Tews. The original sprouted a new little body as though it were the most natural thing in the world.

"After sacrificing many lives during long years of experimentation, this is the strongest magic I managed to create. They may be products of fission, but they are all just as capable as I am. You know what that means, right? You have to fight six of me at once, each of us possessing the strength of one of the Six Sages."

Evidently, Tew was quite proud of himself, as he and his duplicates all grinned eerily at the original's pompous monologue.

"...It is seriously creepy watching six of the same face smile at the same time," Oniko said with an expression of disgust. She spit on the

ground in evidence of that. “I should have known all you Six Sages were off your rocker. I don’t give a damn about the lives you’ve already sacrificed, but whether they be demon or human, none of them will be able to rest in peace after dying for your stupid research. I pity their souls.”

“What are you saying? My subjects offered themselves to me. For me and the prosperity of this world.”

“Ha, are you saying the Demon Lord offered her magic power to you of her own volition? If so, then you’re just delusional. I doubt any of them were willing, which would mean you forced them all to participate.”

Irritated, Oniko swung her club through the air with her right hand, then pointed her left hand at Tew in a threatening pose.

“...Quit your yappin’ already and come at me. Talkin’ to you makes me want to puke. I’m gonna kill all six of you!”

The Tews eyed her blankly, then smirked in unison.

“Give me all you’ve got,” they muttered before charging at Oniko.

Meanwhile, Pino was fighting Thrie in the northwest tomb. She kept her distance and prepared to use offensive magic, her specialty, by spreading her black wings wide in flight and gathering magic power in the air.

This wasn’t to suggest that she possessed low amounts of magic power. It was simply because her opponent had proven to be a foe skilled enough to restrain the Demon Lord. She couldn’t risk anything but her best against such an enemy.

“Hoh-hoh, you seem quite skilled,” Thrie praised with ample confidence as he watched Pino soar through the sky. It was clear he wasn’t taking her seriously. His body was old, but possibly due to the energy he had absorbed from the Demon Lord, he had straightened up his spine.

“You’re an angel, aren’t you? I heard a rumor once that some kind of heavenly tribe lives way up above the clouds. Ah, but you have black wings. Are you perhaps a fallen angel, driven out from the heavens?”

“Silence.”

Pino didn’t have the slightest bit of intention of talking to the sage. Unsurprisingly, much of that was because she wished to save the Demon Lord as quickly as possible, but she also feared that Thrie would discover her strategy if they continued to banter. According to the Hero’s intel, Thrie excelled in melee combat. Pino wanted to control the pace of the battle as best she could and avoid getting too close.

“What terrible manners you have. I just woke up for the first time

in three centuries. I would've liked a bit of decent conversation, even if you are a demon."

"..."

Although Pino knew there was no need to feel sympathy for this old man, her inner kindness distracted her for a brief moment.

"Where'd he go?!"

That was all Thrie had needed to disappear. Losing sight of him for even a split second risked disaster. Pino quickly scanned her surroundings, afraid he had fled.

He had not.

"I'm right here."

A thud reverberated through the room as a sharp pain ran up Pino's back. With speed and strength that was far beyond what any regular person could achieve, Thrie had circled quickly behind Pino and delivered a heavy kick.

"Tch!"

Pino clicked her tongue and stopped herself in the air just before she collided with the wall. If she hadn't been aware of her opponent's proficiencies, that move would have knocked her out. Thankfully, she had used a spell to bolster her defense before the fight.

"Impressive. You're slender but quite tough," remarked Thrie.

Pino maintained her posture in the air and used a recovery spell to mend her injury. Thrie watched her with an expression of ease. His blow proved there was a significant difference in their level of strength.

"He's a monster..."

The sage significantly surpassed Pino in almost every way. Realizing this, Pino had no choice but to keep her distance and rely on what she was good at: magic. She concentrated the power she had collected from the atmosphere around her hands, shot a powerful fire spell at Thrie, then worked another bit of magic to increase her strength.

"Whoa! That's some impressive spellcasting you've got there." Despite the compliment, Thrie evaded the flames handily. "I see this could get dangerous if I don't take this seriously."

"You and your foolish Six Sages will fall here for what you've done to the Demon Lord," declared Pino.

Wasting no time, she hurled ice and wind magic at him, moving back to increase the distance between them every time she did so. Thrie was swift, and Pino blocked him with physical reflect and counterspells whenever he charged at her. The man seemed to be overjoyed at the prospect of his first strong adversary in years. Even when Pino landed a direct hit on him, he would laugh loudly and keep coming.

“Mwa-ha-ha-ha-ha! This is great, fallen angel! Let’s have some fun!”

“...You’re a simpleton who only thinks of brawling. I’ll burn you to a crisp!”

Having now each confirmed the other’s abilities, they charged at the other with full strength, unconcerned about the walls crumbling around them.

Nicoletta had realized something the moment she stepped foot inside the tomb of the one named Fore.

“This room...”

It was starkly empty. While it was the same shape as the chambers the other members of the Demon Generals were fighting in, Nicoletta felt there was an essential element missing.

“Where are the candles, whips, and blades? Why do I not see any weapons? Are the Six Sages not professionals of torture?! No matter how far I walk, it’s just walls, walls, and more walls! What in these empty rooms could possibly satisfy me?!”

That’s right. That absent necessity was pain.

Agony ruled supreme for Nicoletta, to the point that it could even be called her purpose for living. But there was nothing in the tomb that could satisfy her.

Suddenly, she hit upon an idea.

“I’ll crash into the wall!!”

How she arrived at that notion was a little difficult to understand, but the vampire intended to sate her desires by whatever means necessary. Yet in a curious bit of irony, her wish for pain was granted.

“You’re pretty annoying, you know.”

A kindly voice speaking insulting words echoed through the chamber and was immediately followed by a powerful blow to Nicoletta’s back. Fore, who had concealed himself in the dark, caught Nicoletta completely unawares and struck her with a powerful uppercut. Before she even knew what was happening, she smashed hard against the wall.

“Hey, what the heck?!!” Nicoletta screamed, not even fazed. Turning as she slid down the wall, she leveled a finger at Fore. “That attack was too fast for me to process! Unfair!”

A small amount of blood dripped from her mouth when she stood up.

“...That’s because it was a surprise attack,” Fore responded.

“What a waste!!!” bellowed Nicoletta. Fore stared at her in confusion, unable to comprehend what this crazy girl was so upset over.

“From now on, when you attack me, do it properly. If the attack

comes too swiftly, I have no time to savor the agony. That is an unforgivable insult to pain.”

Fore could not figure out why Nicoletta was upset but eventually decided she was simply off in the head.

“Well, now I know you’re an absolute lunatic. Sorry about before,” he said.

“Very good. Be careful next time,” responded Nicoletta.

A strange atmosphere had formed between the two. Undoubtedly, it would have been too weird for any observer.

“You appear to be a vampire, but is it safe for me to assume you are an assassin in service to the Demon Lord from whom we are currently absorbing magic power?”

“That’s right. But there’s one more thing you should know. I am an extreme masochist. Please abuse me to your heart’s content.”

Fore stared at Nicoletta with his mouth agape. After a moment, he elected not to ponder on that unnecessary information for too long.

“But the Demon Lord is not a masochist,” Nicoletta appended meekly. “She welcomed me with an open mind, without judging me for who I am. Other people always looked the other way and ignored me completely, but she allowed me to serve her. It had to have been embarrassing for her to choose me as a member of the Demon Generals. Do you see what I’m getting at? The Demon Lord is the nicest, greatest, and purest person in the world. All she wants is peace. For an outcast like me, she is my one shining beacon of hope.”

It was rare to see Nicoletta so serious. Her reasoning made sense.

“For that reason, pain does not suit the Demon Lord, and she does not wish for it, either. You’re forcing it on her for greedy designs—reasons that lack excess sadism or masochism, and are barren of love. What you’ve done is an arrogant act of self-pleasure.”

“...H-huh.”

*How long is she going to go on?* thought Fore.

“You tricked the Demon Lord and inflicted her with the greatest possible *mental* pain. In exchange, you will give me, Nicoletta, the weakest member of the Demon Generals, the greatest possible *physical* pain.”

Fore was still having a hard time getting a sense of what exactly she wanted to say, but now that it seemed like she was done talking, he could finally get a word in.

“...Uhhh, if that’s what you want, then I’ll attack you now. Is that okay?”

“There’s no need to hold back. Come at me with all you’ve got!!”

“You got it.”

Fore bent down into a crouch and dashed toward Nicoletta with a sonic boom. He punched, kicked, chopped, kneed, elbowed, head-

butted, and hit her with every kind of physical and magical attack one could think of.

...Huh?

As Fore beat Nicoletta to a pulp, something felt off to her.

*“Gah, blargh, ahh, oof...”*

She couldn't even speak through the onslaught of attacks. Every strike landed accurately on a vital point, and her HP was being steadily chipped away.

“No, wai—”

“What's the matter? You told me to give you everything I had.”

Fore then hit her with a finishing move square in the chest, causing a comic-book-esque *pow* to echo throughout the tomb and sending Nicoletta crashing against the wall a second time.

*“Gahh!!”*

Yet again, she'd received the much-desired wall collision, but after she fell to the ground, she noticed something odd within herself.

*This is weird.*

Nicoletta felt different today. This pain should have felt good, but instead, her body was rejecting it and crying out.

“It can't be...”

A moment later, Nicoletta heard the violent roar of an empty stomach.

*I see. Now that I think of it, I haven't sucked human blood in many years. I was satisfied during my last withdrawal episode by a full-on bombardment of adorableness, but this sage is showing me no mercy.*

*A vampire can only go so long without blood. I didn't think I'd reach my limit here, but my hunger has numbed my cranial nerves that convert pain to pleasure.*

*I can't let myself just die like this. If I perish, then the Six Sages' barrier won't dispel, and we'll lose our chance at saving the Demon Lord.*

*The Demon Lord allowed me to serve her even though I'm a masochist and everyone thinks I'm a freak. I can't betray her. I want to save her, and not because she could give me more incredible pain than anyone else in the world.*

*I want to save the Demon Lord because...she accepted me.*

*It's definitely not because she showers me with greater agony than anyone in the world. That's so important that I have to repeat it. That is certainly not the reason.*

*For the sake of the Demon Lord, I can't afford to lose.*

“Nrgh...”

Nicoletta's consciousness was fading. In a last-ditch effort for help, she threw away her pride and began to message a certain boy.





**NICOLETTA**

I can't do it, Hero...

00:45

**NICOLETTA**

I'm powerless...

00:45

**HERO**

Hold on!

Read  
00:46

That's really bad!!

**HERO**If you don't beat Fore,  
then we can't get past the  
barrier, and all is lost!!Read  
00:46**HERO**

Don't give in, Nicoletta!!

Read  
00:46**NICOLETTA**

Urggh

00:46

**NICOLETTA**I'm so hungry... I  
have no strength...

00:46

Read  
00:47**HERO**

That's the reason?!!

**HERO**

Goddamn it!!

Read  
00:47Ok, I'll be right there!  
Wait for me!!Read  
00:47**HERO**

You can suck my blood!!

**NICOLETTA**

REALLY????????!!!!!!!

00:47

**NICOLETTA**

If you're sure, then I'll go

00:47

**NICOLETTA**to yoooooooooooooooo  
uuuuuu!!!!!!

00:47

Read  
00:47**HERO**

Where'd this energy come from?!!





**NICOLETTA**WRYYYYYYYYYYYY  
YYYYYYYYYYY!!!

00:50

**NICOLETTA**

You fell for it, Hero!

00:51

**NICOLETTA**

This is my bloodsucking route

00:51

**NICOLETTA**You have lost in the battle of  
sucking blood against me!  
Nicoletta!

00:51

**NICOLETTA**

Hmhm..... ♪

00:51

**NICOLETTA**What a truly magnificent  
feeling!

00:51

**NICOLETTA**I feel so good I could  
break out into song...  
Muhuhuhu hahahaha

00:51

Read  
00:52**HERO**  
NoRead  
00:52**HERO**  
That's enoughRead  
00:52**HERO**  
You got your blood, go back**NICOLETTA**

Yeah, I'm going

00:52

**NICOLETTA**This is the greatest  
high!!!!!!!!!!

00:52

Read  
00:52**HERO**  
(Vampires are so annoying)



**NANNY**

Demon Lord

01:01

**NANNY**

Or should I say "former"  
Demon Lord? Did you send  
the Demon Generals to fight  
the sages protecting the  
barrier?

01:01

**DEMON LORD**

Read

01:01

...

**NANNY**

It's pointless, you know  
Not even you could match  
the true strength of the  
Six Sages

01:02

**NANNY**

Not a hair will remain of  
those good-for-nothing louts  
once the other sages are  
done with them

01:02

**DEMON LORD**

Nanny!!!

Read

01:02

Don't speak that way about  
my friends!!!

**NANNY**

...Oh? There's still light in  
those rotten eyes

01:02

**NANNY**

Did you find your desire to live?

01:02

**NANNY**

It's a waste. Your will  
and your allies will be  
snuffed out

01:02

**DEMON LORD**

No

Read

01:02

We will survive

**DEMON LORD**

We will not give up on  
living, no matter what  
stands in our way!!!

Read

01:02

**NANNY**

Pointless optimism

01:03



**NANNY**

Hmm?

01:04

**NANNY**

Someone is in the tower

01:05

**DEMON LORD**

Read

01:05

!

**NANNY**That's impossible. The Magic  
Pentagram should protect  
the spire

01:05

**NANNY**Have the other 5 sages  
been severed from the  
barrier?!

01:05

**DEMON LORD**

Read

01:06

...Hero!

**NANNY**

Hero?

01:06

**DEMON LORD**

Read

01:06

...That's right



Read

01:06

**DEMON LORD**

Ready yourself, Nanny



Read

01:06

**DEMON LORD**

He's coming for you



Read

01:06

**DEMON LORD**

He's the weakest Hero ever

**DEMON LORD**but he's also the world's  
kindest...  
the world's funniest...  
the world's most reliable...  
the world's coolest...  
and the world's bravest Hero

Read

01:07



Read

01:07

**DEMON LORD**

and he's coming

**NANNY**

Nonsense...!

01:07



An impact shook the tomb to the southwest of Balse like never before. Pieces of the impossibly strong walls crumbled, kicking up clouds of dust.

The cause of the tremor was an extremely high-speed object entering the tomb for the second time.

“Wh-what’s happening?!”

Fore, who had been fighting Nicoletta until just a moment ago, couldn’t so much as guess at this new development. The vampire had disappeared just moments after he thought he’d killed her, and then the whole place shook a few minutes later.

“I’m baaaaack!”

Things soon became clear, however. Nicoletta had returned, looking fresh-faced. She gave a smile and a wink.

“H-how is this possible?! My last move should have killed you!” Fore screamed, a cold sweat breaking out on his face. Something about this felt even more ominous and repulsive than when he’d fought a Demon Lord, and goose bumps formed on his whole body.

“Sorry about before. That was an embarrassment to all masochists everywhere.”

The woman’s eyes were bloodshot, and some kind of powerful, purple miasma was gushing out of her body. It seemed a task all unto its own for her to maintain control in her ecstatic state.

“But now I’m back to my usual self! All right, Fore. Hit me with everything you have! I feel aroused in the greatest, strongest, most wonderful way! Punch me, kick me, suck me, cut me, stab me, hurl me, abuse me! Give me pain! WRYYYYYYY!!!” Nicoletta screamed with deep-red, unfocused eyes, and an immeasurably large aura surrounded her body.

Fore felt fear for the first time in his life as he watched the swaying and drooling Nicoletta approach him. Faced with such a sight, he ran.

“Come on, are you not going to attack me? I guess you won’t give me the ultimate pain unless I attack you first. Oh yeah, if I do that, then I’ll be able to experience the blissful agony of a counter!”

“D-d-don’t underestimate me, you lowly vampire!” Fore bellowed as if to distract himself from his own quaking and charged at

Nicoletta. He then performed the strongest martial arts technique he knew, called “You Belong to Me and Only Me,” and chanted a spell called *Pachizoma* to send magic power inside her body and burn it.

...However, Nicoletta didn’t even flinch.

“Mwa-ha-ha-ha-ha!! Yes, that’s what I want. But that was just a tickle. That wasn’t strong enough for my body to register as pain. Show me more of your real strength! You Six Sages are the strongest and most terrible the human world has to offer, right? Give me the finest pain you can muster!”

“Wha...? You asked for it...!”

Fore used self-strengthening magic to increase his attack power as high as possible and unleashed his most ultimate of secret techniques. However, not only did Nicoletta not seem to feel any of it, but his attacks also seemed to please her.

Flummoxed and shaken at this paradoxical opponent, Fore trembled.

At the same time, Wonn kicked Mako with a killing move that he embarrassingly referred to as “Super Ultimate Gale of Darkness X Silver Wings Midnight Sun,” sending the demon crashing hard into the wall. The iron facade crumbled, covering Mako with a pile of rubble and dust as she hit the floor.

“Phew. That was quite fun. It’s been a long time since I’ve faced someone this strong,” said Wonn, breathing heavily. His body was shaking from exhaustion, but he was confident Mako was defeated, so he made no effort to hide it.

No opponent of his had ever taken that attack and managed to stand afterward. This demon may have been the strongest member of the Demon Army’s Four Demon Generals, but there was no way she would be able to move.

“If not for the power I’ve absorbed from the Demon Lord, I may have actually lost. You were a worthy enemy. I’m just a little stronger and a little more experienced. You should take this defeat with pride when you awake in the next world.”

Wonn slowly approached his bested opponent, clutching his injured and aching right shoulder.

“Well, demons tend to be hard to kill. I’ll cut off her head just to be sure,” he muttered. A quick spell was all it took to conjure a knife in his right hand. As the leader of the Six Sages, he was a ruthless planner and decision-maker, and he never hesitated to do what was necessary to achieve his goals. His plan would be complete once he confirmed his opponent’s death.

There was no room for mercy, even against an adorable beast girl. However...

“Huh?!”

...the mountain of rubble suddenly exploded, sending countless stones soaring toward Wonn. He batted them away in irritation and then saw something that defied reason.

“Hmm, guess I really have no choice but to use this power.”

Mako, whom he should have finished off already, was standing there nonchalantly, wiping sand off herself. A golden aura was flickering around her body.

“What...? How...?!”

In the best-case scenario, she should have been breathing her final breaths. But that wasn't the strangest thing about this. All the deep wounds he had inflicted on her throughout their intense battle had vanished.

“Ah, did I surprise you? Well, I guess this would. I don't ever use this ability, and the conditions required to activate it are kind of ridiculous. Also, my injuries are healed *for now*, but you can bet I'm gonna pay for this later.”

Mako's easygoing manner seemed a stark contrast from Wonn, who was breaking into a nervous sweat.

“That radiant glow... Don't tell me, is this the power spoken of in beastman legend—?”

“Oh yeah. That's right. I bear the Golden Soul. I suppose this weird tradition *does* go back over three hundred years, so it makes sense that you know about it, *meow*.”

Mako licked her arm, incredibly closing up a wound.

“I'm pretty sure this ability is only given to one demon in the entire Beastman Tribe. I don't really remember. It's apparently some kind of soul containing a piece of the ancient beastman god's power. It wasn't all that interesting, so I don't know the details.”

“This is impossible... The Golden Soul should only manifest to protect the chief of the Beastman Tribe. You fight to save the Demon Lord! How did you tap into the power?!”

Mako frowned in irritation.

“...That's why I said the conditions are ridiculous. Anyway, I don't know anything about this custom. I am a beastman demon, but the others of my kind are selfish and arrogant, and I couldn't care less about them. Doesn't everyone choose who they want to protect for themselves anyway? I'll take that over someone deciding my loyalties for me any day.”

Wonn sensed the power flowing from Mako and gulped.

“Are you saying you chose the Demon Lord as your guardian...? A savage beastman demon like you couldn't select someone from outside your tribe—”

“Are you listening?” Mako interjected with a sigh, “Surroundings,

rumors, tribes—none of that matters. Those are all just assumptions you made on your own. I don't want to be tied down by laws and traditions; that kind of stuff has nothing to do with me. Your limited viewpoint is so typical of humans."

"What...?"

Wonn could not bring himself to attack now that he was facing an opponent who wielded this fearsome power. More importantly, his body was still crying out in pain from the last fight.

"Ah, also, I chose the Demon Lord as my guardian because she gives me no special treatment. Naturally, I had plenty of other reasons. She's nothing like you. You talk like you know everything when all your knowledge is only based on your own biases."

Wonn ground his teeth in frustration, unable to even respond.

"I'm really fortunate this activated, though, given all the conditions required. If I hadn't already known your weakness beforehand, you probably would've killed me."

"Weakness...?!"

"That's right. The Hero and Cass did some intense research on the internet. Ah, did it not occur to you that everything about you, including strategies to take you down, was easily accessible online? You really don't have a sense for modern times."

"That's impos—"

"Oops, I said too much... Eh, it doesn't matter. Let's finish this," Mako stated, eyes blazing with power.

Wonn cursed under his breath. Hesitation would spell his doom. Quick as he could manage, the old man threw up a defensive magic shield around himself.

"Too slow."

With leg strength significantly more incredible than before, Mako closed the distance between her and Wonn instantly and punched him square in the chest. The blow far surpassed any she had thrown previously, and it penetrated the barrier handily.

"Gah!!"

Blood gushed from the old man's mouth. Still, Mako showed no mercy. Not because she had almost been killed but because the dearest person in her life had been hurt. Mercy was no longer something the demon needed to concern herself with.

"This place seems pretty sturdy. Guess I might as well make use of that," Mako mused to herself. She tossed Wonn up in the air, then kicked off a wall rapidly to attack him over fifty times a second.

"Arrrrgh!"

Wonn was the strongest of the Six Sages, yet he was helpless in the face of Mako's many strikes.

"You all hurt the pure and kindhearted Demon Lord!" Mako cried,

raising her voice to a yell for the first time in the fight. The gold aura burned bright around her. *"You'll pay for that!!"*

The tomb echoed with the sounds of Mako's lightning-quick attacks and Wonn's pained shrieks. Thus, the strongest member of the Demon Generals had defeated the strongest member of the Six Sages.

Meanwhile, the battle between Oniko and Tew was near its own climax.

"You damn geezer!!" Oniko screamed, swinging her club forcefully at Tew C, who had been a left arm. The attack connected, splitting the little man in half. "Die already!"

She then thrust her club into the torso of Tew F, who had been a right leg. That just made Tew D laugh unsettlingly. No blood ran through the clones' bodies, and the smell of rotten flesh filled the air.

The two halves of Tew C joined back together.

"As I said, I'm immortal. No attacks of yours will damage me. You're simply wasting your energy."

Oniko cursed to herself, looking visibly frustrated. The other four Tews (A, B, D, and E) then charged at her simultaneously. She did her best to fight them off with her club, but just as Tew said, she didn't seem to injure a single one of them.

"You goddamn monster!"

"Hmph. I'd rather not hear that from an ogre like you."

Catching Oniko off guard for a second, all the Tews launched explosive magic and sent her flying. She may have been fine against one spell, but avoiding six coming from different directions was impossible.

Oniko was running out of energy, but Tew showed no sign of exhaustion and had no visible injuries. Anyone observing this one-sided battle would undoubtedly have declared victory for Tew. Oniko hung her head after she landed.

"Ha-ha... Ha-ha-ha..." However, she then began to quietly laugh.

"...What's so funny?" asked the Tew that had grown from his head, coming to an abrupt stop.

"I finally figured out your little secret."

Through the bruises and cuts, Oniko's face radiated confidence. It looked as though she'd already won.

"You're a zombie, aren't you? I'm surprised. Usually, the undead that have unfinished business in this world or impure souls are reborn as demons. You're able to maintain yourself and your humanity as you split off and reproduce your body. I'll bet you absorbed many souls while performing zombie research, overwrote their wills with your own memories, preserved your body in culture fluid in a halfway state before turning into a demon, then used some forbidden spell to create

a body that doesn't die. That about right?"

If the Hero had been there, he probably would have pretended to understand what she had said by saying, *Ahh, that makes total sense.*

"Hmph, what does it matter that you figured that out? By solving my secret, you've only proved I am invincible. Furthermore, thanks to the power I took from the Demon Lord, this body will never know injury, and it will never feel fatigued. That's how incredibly strong your master was. With this strength, I feel ready to resume my research on eternal youth."

Oniko looked at Tew incredulously and laughed again.

"Tell me one thing, old man. Can you really say that you're 'living'?"

"...Huh?"

"Whether human or demon, eternal life does not guarantee happiness. Our lives shine bright because of our limited time. This world would rot if it were full of idiots like you sages with your old-fashioned way of thinking," Oniko declared, angrily slamming her club into the ground. "Life is something you are entrusted with. We teach our children about its preciousness. That's why we do our best during our limited time to live and grow, which is how we make progress as a society. Just look at the Demon Lord. After many long years of conflict between demons and humans, it was her generation that finally realized the futility of our discord."

Tew clicked his tongue in irritation, and Oniko continued.

"The current era does not need old legends like you who think nothing of life. I don't like humans too much myself, but I know there are good people among them. You sages are sacrificing lives for stupid self-satisfaction. That won't get you anywhere. None of you will find happiness. Understand?"

Oniko reached out an arm and opened her palm.

"It's about time you old geezers kicked the bucket."

Tew ground his teeth in frustration, his calm expression finally waning.

"...You talk a big game, daughter of the ogres. But that is not going to help you. Without a way to properly combat me, my victory cannot be overturned."

"You sure I don't have a way to beat you?" Oniko inquired with a mischievous smile.

"...What?"

"I said it earlier. You're a zombie. That means you're weak to revival magic that purifies souls and sends them to the next life."

Tew burst out laughing.

"Revival magic? Ha, you may be right. But that only works against souls in coffins. No such spell could penetrate my body. I also

highly doubt a demon could use light-elemental magic, though I welcome the effort.”

“...In what era did you hear that demons can’t use light-elemental magic? Hate to break it to you, but you’re mistaken. We demons learn and progress. The idea that we can’t use light-elemental magic is just another arrogant misconception of yours.”

A ball of holy light appeared in front of Oniko’s right hand. There was no mistaking its divine energy.

“What the...?!”

“By the way, my light-elemental magic is still low-level. However, the Demon Lord can use all the advanced resurrection spells that humans can. That is what we call *progress*.”

“...Huh. Don’t get full of yourself. Even if you can use such magic, all I have to do is evade it.”

“...I’d like to see you dodge this,” Oniko stated with a grin.

The luminous sphere hovering above her right hand split into five.

“It’s a good thing I received magic power from the Demon Lord the other day. Thanks to that, I was able to learn advanced revival spells that are guaranteed to destroy you.”

All the Tews paled.

“No, you couldn’t have—”

He recalled all the times that Oniko had pierced him with her club and split him in two. If, by chance, she had planted *that* revival spell inside his bodies at the same time...

“That expression tells me you already understand what’s happening. Then let’s get this over with. As soon as I give the command, my magic will automatically activate within all six of your bodies.”

The resurrection spell she used brought party members back to life automatically when they died, making it extremely convenient to cast before entering a difficult battle.

Immediately, Tew comprehended that this situation could not be worse for him. “N-no, don’t!”

All six of Tew’s bodies charged at Oniko together, and she clasped her hand tightly around the five balls of light.

“Autolife.”

Five of Tew’s bodies burst simultaneously.

“AAAAaaAAAAaaAAAA!!!”

The original Tew screamed in terrible pain. Not a shred of his copies remained, but because they had been formed from parts of his body and were connected to his brain, he felt the agony of all their destructions.

“What a disgusting fireworks show,” Oniko remarked. She had decided not to obliterate the original, perhaps because she wanted to

honor her vow to the Demon Lord not to kill even in such a dire situation. It was also possible she aimed to deny the sage release from his pain.

“AAAAaaAAA, AaAa, AAAaaaAAA!!!”

Tew’s screams no longer sounded human. His entire body began to emit an indescribable noise, and his arms, legs, and torso crumbled. One could say he was finally being punished for all the lives he had sacrificed in pursuit of his foolish goals.

“Well, you are a zombie. You can live just fine as a head.”

Oniko had won. Even if Tew attacked her again, he wouldn’t be able to accomplish much without a body. Still, Oniko wasn’t foolish. Her opponent was one of the famed Six Sages. She wasn’t going anywhere until what remained of Tew was unconscious.

“Mwa-ha-ha-ha-ha! Have you finally run out of magic power, fallen angel?”

A dull *whack* sounded in the tomb as Thrie kicked Pino in the side and sent her flying into a wall. The blow snapped multiple ribs. Blood bubbled up from Pino’s mouth. Her defense-boosting spell had ended.

“...”

Yet Pino still had life in her eyes. Then, as if enjoying herself, she looked up at Thrie and laughed.

“Huh? Did I say something funny?”

Thrie was a total airhead, and he couldn’t understand why Pino was laughing from her clearly inferior position. To him, it seemed his triumph was a foregone conclusion.

“It took a while, but my preparation is complete,” Pino declared weakly, and she flapped her black wings to fly up near the ceiling of the chamber. A dark aura was drifting from her battered form.

“Preparation? Ha-ha, what are you talking about?” Thrie responded, dismissing his opponent’s words with a laugh.

“Foolish question. Preparation for defeating you.”

“Defeating me? Hoh-hoh-hoh! You’ve been on the defensive the entire time, and now you’re saying you can best me? That’s rich. You know that your magic has done nothing more than scratch me, right? Quit your bluffing and surrender already.”

Thrie spoke with utmost assurance, but he did have a point—Pino had struck him with hundreds of advanced spells, but they hadn’t even slowed the sage down. It was a testament to how insurmountable Thrie’s physical strength was. Without something truly miraculous, it seemed Pino was doomed.

“...You’re probably right that I can’t defeat you with magic alone. Or should I say, *with my magic alone*.”

“Huh?”



Thrie had absolutely no idea what Pino was getting at, but then he suddenly caught sight of purple magic circles that dotted the walls of the tomb.

“What in the...?” Thrie could not hide his shock. Growing panicked, he looked this way and that.

“You did a wonderful job of chasing me throughout the entire tomb, Thrie. And as you did, you were unknowingly leaking the Demon Lord’s magic power and feeding my magic circles.”

“The Demon Lord’s magic power...! Y-you can’t mean...?!”

“That’s right. This is my homage to the forbidden Magic Pentagram that you all used to restrain the Demon Lord. Imitation is the sincerest form of flattery, but I don’t respect you at all, so I suppose it would be more accurate to say I stole the array to give you a taste of irony.” Pino spoke very matter-of-factly, but there was a pep to her voice as if she was finally getting a chance to vent her anger.

“Did you not wonder why I was doing nothing but soaring around the tomb and evading your attacks? I thank you for behaving as I anticipated.”

Thrie could be thickheaded at times, but that didn’t mean he was stupid. Hundreds of magic circles surrounded him, and he knew full well how much trouble he was in.

“I—I, uh... Well, you’re a gross demon loser!”

Sadly, all he was able to do was respond with an insult that demonstrated his miserably limited vocabulary.

“All I hear are the cries of a man who realizes he’s lost. Still, if I hadn’t known beforehand that you specialized in physical combat, I probably wouldn’t have been able to pull off this strategy... Guess I have *him* to thank for that...”

Pino then raised her hands like a conductor at an orchestral performance.

“All right, I think I’ve given you enough explanation. One last thing, though. The power these magic circles sapped from you belongs to the Demon Lord... However, seeing as it’s been tainted with your filth, I can’t return it to her.”

Thrie assumed a stance, summoned up the last of his strength, and took position to charge at Pino.

“Prepare to be purged with the power of my magic circles,” the fallen angel declared.

“Don’t get cocky! You’re just a failed, sullied creature from the heavens!!!” Thrie screamed.

He leaped at Pino, but her attacks proved too swift for him. Hundreds of powerful blasts erupted from the magic circles, ripping through him.

*“Argh, gah, hyeee, oough!”*

Thrie screamed pathetically as a hundred, a thousand, ten thousand surges of energy buffeted him without pause.

The magic the Six Sages had leeches from the Demon Lord was supreme, and this demonstration of Pino's made it abundantly clear why magic circles were considered taboo throughout the world. These arrays strengthened the power they absorbed before launching it, making them function as a kind of never-ending firing squad.

And Thrie was the unlucky one caught in the middle of them all. Even if he was one of the Six Sages and possessed brawn greater than any other human in the world, there was nothing that could withstand such an onslaught.

"Here's a piece of advice," Pino began, watching her victim without a hint of pity. "You called me both an *angel* and a *fallen angel*, but I am neither." She narrowed her eyes. "I am a loyal servant of the Demon Lord, a *demon* who was given a second chance. Don't get that wrong again."

Thrie had already lost consciousness from the uncountable number of beams tearing through him, the sound of which filled the tomb with a harmony reminiscent of classical music.

"Not that you can hear me right now anyway." Pino turned and dismissed the magic circles with a snap.

Even if Thrie managed to attack her again, he'd been weakened to the point where the Hero would've been a challenge for him. Pino confirmed that her opponent's connection to the Magic Pentagram barrier had been severed and headed outside to save the Demon Lord.





★MAKO★

Whoo, I won

02:45



★MAKO★

But man, I'm pooped (-\_-;)

02:45



★MAKO★

Oniko. Heals

02:46



ONIKO

Be right there, I just finished, too

02:46



♪PINO♪

I finally defeated Thrie using long-range attacks

02:46



♪PINO♪

If I had fought him head-on, he would've killed me

02:46



★MAKO★

We really owe Cass, meow

02:46



♪PINO♪

Oh, I'm gonna check on Hamige and Sunege. It seemed like they were doing okay

02:47



♪PINO♪

Should we meet up at the tower the Hero headed to?

02:47



★MAKO★

Sure

02:47



NICOLETTA

My fight is entering its final round!!!! AHAHAHAHAHA HAHA!!!!!!

02:47



NICOLETTA

WRYYYYYYYYYY  
YYYYYYYY!!

02:48



★MAKO★

(She's getting really annoying...)

02:48





NANNY

**NANNY**

Are you the Hero?

01:25

Read  
01:25**HERO**  
Eh?**HERO**You're the hag who  
tricked DL!!Read  
01:26**NANNY**

Don't call me that

01:26

**NANNY**I'm impressed you  
were able to make  
it this far with such  
pathetic stats

01:26

Read  
01:26**HERO**  
Shut up**HERO**Let DL out of that cell,  
you wrinkly old witch!Read  
01:26**NANNY**...You're a rowdy  
one

01:26

**NANNY**Watch your mouth before  
I rip it offAnyway, I do indeed hold the  
key to that repulsive Demon  
Lord's cell

01:27

**HERO**

I see

Read  
01:27

Then hand it over!

**NANNY**Fwahahaha!  
I can't do that

01:27

Read  
01:27**HERO**  
Please?**NANNY**

Politeness won't work!

01:27



**NANNY**

Once her magic power is fully absorbed, I'll transfer my soul into her empty shell

01:30

**NANNY**

I'll have the body of a 17-year-old again

01:30

**HERO**

...I'm not sure I want to ask, but what are you going to do after you get her body?

Read  
01:31

**NANNY**

Fufufufufu

01:31

**NANNY**

I'll build the reverse harem of my dreams!!!

01:31

**HERO**

Uhhhh...

Read  
01:31

**NANNY**

All the men in the world, including the other sages, will become my servants!!

01:31

**HERO**

Yeah, but

Read  
01:31

**HERO**

you'll still be a rotten old woman on the inside. You won't stand a chance in hell of creating that reverse harem, no matter how attractive you are

Read  
01:32

**NANNY**

Why you little...

01:32

**HERO**

You've already lived for over 300 years by swapping bodies and doing who knows what else

Read  
01:32

**HERO**

It's time for you to go, you disgusting, ugly old bird!

Read  
01:32

**NANNY**

I'LL KILL YOU!!!!

01:33







★MAKO★

Pino, update?

03:02



♪PINO♪

Sure

03:03



♪PINO♪

I arrived just as Hamige,  
Sunege, and the sage all  
knocked one another out

03:03



♪PINO♪

The brothers are  
both unconscious  
and seriously ill. I'll  
head over once I finish  
healing them

03:03



ONIKO

That's kind of you

03:03



NICOLETTA

When are you and Hamige  
gonna make it official?

03:03



♪PINO♪

I hate you

03:04



♪PINO♪

How are things by you?

03:04



★MAKO★

I don't know. We haven't  
entered the tower yet

03:04



♪PINO♪

? What are you doing?

03:04



★MAKO★

We gave Nicoletta  
a beating

03:04



ONIKO

She was still way too  
excited after beating her  
sage, so we had to knock  
some sense into her

03:04



NICOLETTA

Can't stop. Won't stop...

03:05



♪PINO♪

Should stop

03:05



**PINO**

The brothers are both still out cold, but I'm done healing them

03:32

**PINO**

I'm gonna head to the top floor

03:32

**MAKO**

Rogerrr

03:33

**PINO**

What's happening up there?

03:33

**MAKO**

Uhhh

The Hero is fighting Nanny

03:33

**PINO**

Gotcha. Sorry

Didn't mean to interrupt in the middle of a battle

03:33

**ONIKO**

No, we're actually hiding behind a pillar

03:33

**PINO**

...Huh?

03:34

**NICOLETTA**

Mako stopped us

03:34

**NICOLETTA**

She's afraid we'll screw things up if we interfere

03:34

**PINO**

What in the world does that mean?!  
The Demon Lord is our first priority,  
Mako!!!

03:34

**PINO**

We also can't let Nanny get away with betraying us!!

03:34

**MAKO**

That's true, but...

03:34





★MAKO★

The plan to save the Demon Lord has been going really well

and that's mostly thanks to the Hero. We should trust him

03:36



♪PINO♪

He hasn't done anything!

He just came up with the plan!

03:36



♪PINO♪

And... Right, Cass! Her information is what enabled us to defeat the sages!!

03:37



★MAKO★

Sure, probably

03:37



★MAKO★

but we couldn't have made it this far without him

03:37



★MAKO★

We would've rushed to our deaths

03:37



♪PINO♪

Rrrrgh...

03:37



♪PINO♪

Nicoletta! Oniko!

Are you two okay with this?!

03:37



NICOLETTA

Calm down, Pino

03:38



NICOLETTA

If the Hero loses, we'll just defeat Nanny ourselves

That's all

03:38



ONIKO

I, for one, want to see the fruits of the Hero's training

03:38



★MAKO★

Why are you getting so worked up anyway, Pino?

03:38



**PINO**

I just want to save our master as soon as possible!!

03:40

**MAKO**

Again...

03:40

**MAKO**

I really think leaving this to the Hero will work out. Give him a chance

03:40

**PINO**

NOOO!!!!

Even if he does manage to save the Demon Lord, this will just deepen her fixation on him!

03:41

**NICOLETTA**

...What's wrong with that?

03:41

**ONIKO**

I didn't like the Hero much at first, either

03:41

**ONIKO**

But he doesn't seem like a bad guy to me  
and I think the Demon Lord needs him in her life

03:42

**PINO**

What?!

03:42

**ONIKO**

She's always looked so gloomy

03:42

**ONIKO**

but

03:42

**ONIKO**

since meeting the Hero, she's been so happy

03:42

**PINO**

Don't be ridiculous...!

03:43







★MAKO★

Come on, Pino, you  
know better than that

03:45



♪PINO♪

What do you mean?!

03:45



★MAKO★

You know he's a good guy

03:45



♪PINO♪

Wh-what are you...?

03:46



♪PINO♪

Don't put words in my  
mouth!!

It's not like I think he's kind  
at heart!!

Or that we can entrust the  
Demon Lord to him!!!

03:46



♪PINO♪

I would never think that  
kind of thing...

03:46



♪PINO♪

Never ever!!!

03:46



NICOLETTA

There she goes

03:46



★MAKO★

So annoying, meow (-\_-;)

03:47



♪PINO♪

Shut up!!!

03:47



♪PINO♪

Enough about that!!!

How's the Hero's battle  
going?!

03:47



ONIKO

Hmm

Surprisingly well. It looks  
like Nanny has lost some  
strength

03:47





★MAKO★

He has a sword

03:50



ONIKO

Nanny is attacking him  
with a knife while floating  
in the air

03:50



♪PINO♪

That doesn't sound good...

03:51



ONIKO

The Hero's keeping his  
distance and dodging her  
attacksGuess my training is paying  
off

03:51



NICOLETTA

But his attack power is still 0

03:51



NICOLETTA

so he can't damage  
her at all

03:52



♪PINO♪

He's hopeless!!!

03:52



★MAKO★

Maybe

but he probably has some  
kind of plan

03:52



★MAKO★

He's focused on riling  
her up

03:52



NICOLETTA

Oh wait, how about we use  
this group chat to report on  
their fight in real time?

03:52



NICOLETTA

We can copy down what they say

03:52



ONIKO

That'll really embarrass  
the Hero later lol

03:52



**NICOLETTA**

Hero: You don't understand DL at all!!

03:53

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: She's been alone from the moment she was born!!

03:53

**ONIKO**

Nanny: Silence, brat!!

03:54

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: She lived in isolation in the Holy Spring for years, but she kept fighting!

03:54

**ONIKO**

Nanny: Ha! What folly! She's the very embodiment of evil!!!

03:54

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: No, she's not! DL saved the demons! She saved the Demon Generals! She changed their hearts!!

03:54

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: And...

she changed my heart, too! Even though I'm human!

03:54

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: DL is strong! Enough to overcome even the burden of being the Demon Lord!!!

03:55

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: No matter one's circumstances, anyone can change if they have the will to!

03:55



**ONIKO**

Nanny: Nonsense! People  
don't change so easily!

No one even listens  
to their parents these  
days!!

03:58

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: How could you...? After  
her mom died, the Demon  
Lord thought of you as a  
mother figure!!

But you betrayed her  
feelings!!

03:58

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: Even you should know  
how she felt!!

How alone she was!!

03:58

**ONIKO**

Nanny: Who are you to speak  
to me this way?! You  
cursed, weak, useless  
excuse for a Hero!!

03:58

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: I may be weak, really  
uncool, and utterly  
incapable of doing  
anything helpful!

03:59

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: Even so!

03:59

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: I won't let her be  
alone any longer!!

That's what I've  
decided!!!

03:59

**★MAKO★**

I'm tearing up

03:59

**♪PINO♪**

Mako?

03:59





**NICOLETTA**

Hero: DL genuinely cared for you, and you stabbed her in the back!! I'll never forgive that!

03:59

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: Come at me, you old hag!!

04:00

**ONIKO**

Nanny: Why you hairless-where-it-counts brat... I'LL PUT YOU IN YOUR PLACE!!!

04:00

**☆MAKO☆**

Ah

**NICOLETTA**

Wow, the Hero knocked away Nanny's knife!

04:00

**♪PINO♪**

I'm here. You don't need to keep reporting

04:00

**ONIKO**

Hey, Pino

04:01

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: You finally drew nearer

04:01

**♪PINO♪**

You're still going? Lol

04:02

**ONIKO**

Nanny: Ha, you're weaponless and have no attack power! You can't touch me!

04:02

**NICOLETTA**

Hero: Kamikaaze

04:02

**☆MAKO☆**

WHOOOOAAAA! Lmao

04:03

**ONIKO**

He grabbed her and blew up lolol

04:03



**NICOLETTA**

So that was his plan!

He has no attack power, so that was his only way of doing damage!

04:05



★MAKO★

Lol. I still can't believe he did it

04:05



♪PINO♪

What do we do about this?

The Hero is dead. Lol

04:05

**NICOLETTA**

They're both charred

04:06

**ONIKO**

Well, he gave it his best effort

04:06



★MAKO★

Now's not the time to say things like that lol

Oniko, go ahead and revive the Hero

04:06

**ONIKO**

Uh, sorry

04:06

**ONIKO**

I kinda used all my MP against the sage

04:06



04:07

**NICOLETTA**

Don't act smug lol

04:07





★MAKO★

Whaaaaaaaaaat?!

Then how do we  
bring him back?!

04:07



♪PINO♪

Hey, wait

04:08



♪PINO♪

The Hero revived lolol

04:08



★MAKO★

Whaaaaaaaaaat?

04:08



NICOLETTA

What is going on lol

04:08



ONIKO

Oh, I get it

04:08



ONIKO

It's the Demon Lord's misanga

04:08



ONIKO

It's imbued with single-use  
resurrection magic

04:08



♪PINO♪

Oh, I didn't know that

04:09



★MAKO★

Wooow, then I'm glad  
I gave it to him before  
all this ☆

04:09



NICOLETTA

Look, the Hero got up  
and took the key from  
Nanny

04:09



ONIKO

Way to go, Hero!!!!!!

04:10



**NICOLETTA**

Now he's walking  
toward the Demon  
Lord's cell!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

04:11

**☆MAKO☆**

SQUEEEEEEEEE (≥▽≤)

04:11

**☆MAKO☆**

Doesn't this feel like soul  
mates meeting for the first  
time??!!

04:12

**♪PINO♪**

Don't call them soul mates! Geez...

04:12

**ONIKO**

He opened the door

04:12

**NICOLETTA**

Smoke is coming out of the cell!  
The Hero was surprised by it  
He backed up a little!!

04:12

**☆MAKO☆**

Everything about this is so  
romantic! EEEEEEEEEEEK!!!

04:12

**ONIKO**

The Demon Lord left her cell

04:12

**NICOLETTA**

There she issssss!!!!!!

04:13

**♪PINO♪**

It's happening!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

04:13

**☆MAKO☆**

SQUEEEEEEEEE (≥▽≤)

04:13







★MAKO★

What're they saying?!!  
What're they saying?!!

04:15



♪PINO♪

Mako, calm down over  
there!!!

04:15



★MAKO★

You're one to talk lol

04:15



NICOLETTA

Let's not get worked  
up. WRYYYYYYY!!!!

04:15



ONIKO

Don't go vampire on us now

04:16



♪PINO♪

Their eyes met!!!!  
AAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!

04:16



★MAKO★

AAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!  
(≥▽≤)

04:16



NICOLETTA

Look, the Demon Lord's  
cheeks are pink!!!

04:16



ONIKO

Let's go, Hero!!! Show  
her you're a man!!!

04:16



★MAKO★

Hey, what do you think  
they're saying?!

04:16



NICOLETTA

It's gotta be  
"I love you, DL!"  
or something like that!!!

04:17

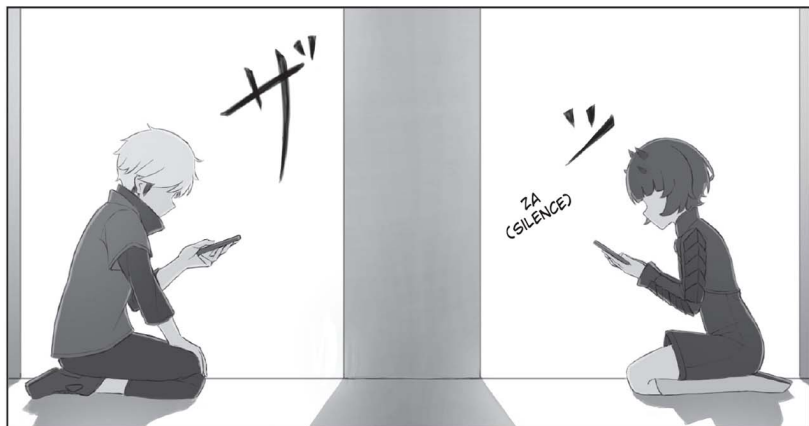


★MAKO★

AAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!  
Go for it, Hero!!!

04:17









# DEMON LORD



DEMON LORD

Um

04:20

Read  
04:20

HERO

Uh



Read  
04:21

HERO

Hey



DEMON LORD

Hero

04:21

Read  
04:21

HERO

Huh?



DEMON LORD

thdk

04:21



DEMON LORD

Thank you

04:21



DEMON LORD

for saving me...

04:21

Read  
04:22

HERO

S



Read  
04:22

HERO

Sure...



DEMON LORD

...

04:22

Read  
04:22

HERO

...



DEMON LORD

...

04:22

Read  
04:22

HERO

...













# DEMON LORD











# DEMON LORD



**HERO**

Read  
04:25  
You're so cute, DL



**HERO**

Read  
04:25  
and beautiful



**DEMON LORD**

No, stop 04:26



**DEMON LORD**

Compared with me,  
you're 1,000, no,  
1,000,000 times  
more... 4:26



**DEMON LORD**

dashing 04:26

**HERO**

Read  
04:26  
...Trust me, I'm anything but



**HERO**

I never would've made  
it here alone

I only got this far  
because of the Demon  
Generals and a few  
others

Read  
04:26



**HERO**

I'm totally useless  
on my own

Read  
04:26



**DEMON LORD**

Don't say that... 04:26

**HERO**

Read  
04:27  
But it's fine! That's  
enough about me!



**HERO**

Read  
04:27  
The true hero here is  
teamwork! Right?!



**DEMON LORD**

Haha 04:27



**DEMON LORD**

That's right 04:27

**HERO**

Read  
04:27  
Yeah!!







# DEMON LORD



**DEMON LORD**

Hero, you're so warm

04:28

Read  
04:28

**HERO**

I don't feel warm...



**DEMON LORD**

Not like that lol

04:28



**DEMON LORD**

Warmhearted

04:28



**DEMON LORD**

I'm so happy...  
I'm so happy that you  
call demons your  
friends

04:28

Read  
04:28

**HERO**

Well, it's true lol



**HERO**

They're all weird people  
but they're all reliable,  
considerate, and so nice  
to me. I couldn't ask for  
better friends

Read  
04:28



**HERO**

They're the best

Read  
04:29



**DEMON LORD**

Hehe

04:29

Read  
04:29

**HERO**

I've never seen it  
before...



**HERO**

But your smile  
is ridiculously cute

Read  
04:29



**DEMON LORD**

Don't look at me

04:29



**DEMON LORD**

I'll explode

04:29

Read  
04:29

**HERO**

(She's cute when she's  
shy, too)









# DEMON LORD



• • •

HERO

Oh yeah, DL



Read  
04:31

DEMON LORD

Hmm?

04:31



HERO

You said you're afraid of men

Are you okay with me being  
so close?



Read  
04:31

DEMON LORD

...Yeah

It seems like you're okay,  
Hero

04:31



HERO

Really?



Read  
04:31

DEMON LORD

Ah, but maybe

it's because my power got  
drained

04:32



DEMON LORD

If I had my full strength,  
I might have already  
blown up the whole  
continent

04:32



HERO

Please don't



Read  
04:32

DEMON LORD

...

04:32



DEMON LORD

Thank you so much, Hero

04:32



DEMON LORD

You saved me again

04:32



HERO

What are you saying?



Read  
04:32

I should be thanking you

DEMON LORD

Huh?

04:32







# DEMON LORD



**HERO**

Read  
04:33

Thank you, DL



**HERO**

Read  
04:33

You were the one  
who finally dragged me  
out of my dark, lonely  
room



**HERO**

Read  
04:33

I've become a little more  
confident



**HERO**

Read  
04:33

That's what gave me the  
courage to save you



**DEMON LORD**

...You're wrong

04:33



**DEMON LORD**

Don't you know?

You're the one who  
saved me first

04:33



**HERO**

?

Read  
04:33



**DEMON LORD**

You really don't remember?

04:33



**HERO**

Read  
04:34

Sorry, I'm drawing a blank...



**DEMON LORD**

I see

04:34



**HERO**

Ah! Sorry!

Read  
04:34



**DEMON LORD**

...Haha

It's okay

04:34



**DEMON LORD**

I think that's probably  
for the best

04:34







# DEMON LORD



Read  
04:35

**HERO**

No, it's not!



Read  
04:35

**HERO**

I lo



Read  
04:35

**HERO**

Er, uh



Read  
04:35

**HERO**

Forgetting anything  
about you would be the  
worst!!



**DEMON LORD**

Huh?

04:35



**DEMON LORD**

Lo?

04:36

Read  
04:36

**HERO**

Sorry! Ignore that!!!



**DEMON LORD**

Ahaha

04:36



**DEMON LORD**

Hey, Hero

04:36

Read  
04:36

**HERO**

Hmm?



**DEMON LORD**

Can you close your eyes?

04:36

Read  
04:37

**HERO**

Why?



**DEMON LORD**

I'm gonna cast a  
charm on you

4:37

Read  
04:37

**HERO**

A charm?







# DEMON LORD



HERO

Read  
04:37  
...All right



HERO

Read  
04:38  
Closing my eyes now



DEMON LORD

Ok  
04:38



DEMON LORD

...There



You can open them  
now

04:50

HERO

Read  
04:51  
Huh?



HERO

Read  
04:51  
DL? Where'd you go?



HERO

Read  
04:51  
I felt something on  
my cheek a second  
ago



DEMON LORD

Right here  
04:52



DEMON LORD

Way up in the sky  
04:52



HERO

Read  
04:52  
I can't see you!!



DEMON LORD

...Thank you, Hero  
04:52



DEMON LORD

I'll



be waiting for you at my  
castle  
04:52

HERO

Read  
04:52  
Wait! Wait! Wait!



HERO

Read  
04:52  
I still have something I  
need to tell you!!









# DEMON LORD



DEMON LORD

...

04:53



DEMON LORD

You can't

04:53

Read  
04:53

HERO

Huh?! Why?!



DEMON LORD

If I hear that

I think I'll, uh

04:54



DEMON LORD

die of embarrassment

04:54

Read  
04:54

HERO

R



Read  
04:54

HERO

Really?



DEMON LORD

Yeah (\*ノωノ)

04:54



DEMON LORD

So, uh

04:54



DEMON LORD

wait until you reach the  
Demon Lord Castle

04:54



DEMON LORD

and then, um

04:55



DEMON LORD

after that

04:55



DEMON LORD

w

04:55



DEMON LORD

wait until we're adults!!

04:55

Read  
04:55

HERO

That long?







# DEMON LORD



• • •

**HERO**

Ok, understood



Read  
04:56

**HERO**

I'm coming for you, DL



Read  
04:56

**HERO**

so wait for me in your castle



Read  
04:56

**DEMON LORD**

Ok...

04:56



**DEMON LORD**

I will

04:56



**HERO**

Prepare yourself,  
okay?



Read  
04:56

**DEMON LORD**

Haha, how nostalgic

04:56



**DEMON LORD**

Yeah

I'll look my best  
for you

04:56



**HERO**

Got it



Read  
04:56

**DEMON LORD**

Ah, but!

04:57



**DEMON LORD**

You can still text me...

04:57



**HERO**

I know, I know lol



Read  
04:57

**HERO**

I'll message you every  
day. So prepare for that



Read  
04:57

**DEMON LORD**

Ok

04:57







# DEMON LORD



DEMON LORD

Hero

04:59

Read  
04:59

HERO

?



DEMON LORD

Um

04:59



DEMON LORD

I'm glad we met

04:59

Read  
04:59

HERO

Yeah, me too



DEMON LORD

I wonder...when we'll meet next

04:59

Read  
05:00

HERO

I dunno



HERO

But I'll try get to the castle as fast as I can

I'll do my absolute best



Read  
05:00



DEMON LORD

Ok...

05:00



DEMON LORD

All right, I'm going back

05:00



DEMON LORD

I'll be waiting!!!

05:01

Read  
05:01

HERO

You bet!



Read  
05:02

HERO

Ok



HERO

Now what in the world

are these 1259 other messages?



Read  
05:02





★MAKO★

No, no, no! What are you doing,  
Hero?! Pin her down, press your lips  
against hers, and rip off her clothes!  
\*pant pant pant pant\*

04:45



ONIKO

What the hell was that?!!  
You're supposed to lay down  
the smooch! Not on the  
right, on the left!!

04:46



NICOLETTA

Now, Hero, now! You idiot!  
That was your chance to take  
out the candle and whip!  
Come out to her as a sadist!!!!

04:46



♪PINO♪

AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!  
Onthecheekonthecheekonthe  
cheek!!! AAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!

04:48



★MAKO★

Look look how red her face  
is!!!!!!!!!!!!!! She's so precious!!!!  
!!!!!! AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA  
AAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!!!!!!!

04:48



NICOLETTA

The Demon Lord just took off!  
Where is she going?????????

04:49



ONIKO

You have to be shitting me!  
That's where you grab her  
and pull her into a tight  
embrace, you moron!

04:49



★MAKO★

UGHHHHHHHHH.  
I can't take this  
anymore

04:52



NICOLETTA

Come on, Hero. Come ooooooon.  
Make the Demon Lord your  
masochist slaaaaaaaaave.  
You're killing me

04:55

HERO

MIND YOUR OWN DAMN BUSINESS!!!!!!



Read  
05:03



Thus, the Six Sages' plot entitled "Demon Lord Magic Power Rescue Operation / Six Sages Revival Ceremony / Parental Guidance Advised" was thwarted by the Hero and his comrades. The Demon Lord was rescued, and she happily took to the skies and soared back to her home.

Success wouldn't have been possible without cooperation from the princes of Tomorrow Castle in Beginnerland and the rare uniting of humans and demons against a common foe.

Thanks to the power of the internet, the news that a revival attempt of the Six Sages was thwarted spread like wildfire. False information and rumors abounded, of course, and counterefforts to divide humans and demons sprang up. Only the gods knew the truth of what happened that day.

Yet for the direct participants, there was no doubt that the incident brought people together and helped form a deeper bond between divided societies.

"Ugh..."

Hamige, who had been knocked unconscious at the end of his battle with Fyve, stirred in the dark tomb located to the east of Balse.

"I'm...alive," he said hoarsely and touched the tough armor he had equipped. It was riddled with holes, but there wasn't a single injury on him.

He had somehow managed to dodge all of Fyve's signature instant-death spells, but the physical-piercing spell Fyve spent the last of his strength to use should have ran him through. Hamige recalled meeting the attack with a finishing move of his own, one that used his Divine Sword Eidrian. Everything past that was a murky unknown.

"Ah, Lady Pino...and Sunege!"

Hamige sprang up, paying no heed to his aching body. Quickly, he searched for his younger brother, who'd stood with him against the villainous sage. It turned out there was no need for concern—Sunege was lying right behind him. The younger prince was sleeping soundly, and to Hamige's relief, he was also miraculously unhurt.

"Thank goodness. We're both alive."

After a sigh of relief, Hamige spotted a black feather on the ground.

“This is...”

He quickly picked it up, looking the thing over intently. Growing a little overexcited, Hamige decided that this meant his beloved Pino must have rushed to them out of great concern. She had rescued Hamige and his brother from the brink of death.

“She hurried all the way here for my sake? Oh, Lady Pino... You’re so brave and beautiful...”

Like someone hit on the head too many times or a fool who couldn’t take a hint, Hamige decided to take this feather as a sign of Pino’s love.

“Wahhhh!”

Sunege suddenly jumped to his feet, shivering at his elder sibling’s creepy words. Hamige was truly in a class of his own.

“Hey, Sunege. You’re awake. It looks like Lady Pino graced you with her healing as well,” said Hamige.

“Urgh... My whole body still hurts a little. But it looks like we managed somehow, bro,” Sunege replied.

The pair looked each other in the eye for a few seconds, then burst out laughing at how ragged the other looked. They embraced, happy to be alive.

Any jealousy or ill will fostered by a difference in ability between the duo vanished. They’d risked themselves together and, most importantly, had found something worth fighting for.

“...You two are loud as ever.”

Hamige and Sunege looked up to see that someone was watching them as they laughed.

It was Pino, a member of the Demon Generals—officer of the Demon Army and fallen angel prone to sudden mood swings. After confirming that the Demon Lord had returned to the castle, she had come to check on Hamige and Sunege and thank them for their cooperation.

Truthfully, she only did so after being pushed by Oniko, who’d insisted, *“He said he’d do anything for you; now show some manners and go talk to them!”*

“L-L-L-Lady Pino!!” Hamige pushed aside the brother he had just embraced and ran toward Pino. Her face spasmed.

“Hwuh! Don’t come near me, you creep! And don’t toss your brother aside like that!”

“A-ah, sorry, Sunege! But wow, you really are a kindhearted demon who places value on siblings and family. My love for you burns ever brighter!”

“Shut up.”

“H-hey, Bro, don’t forget about me! I’m injured!”

Laughter filled the tomb, possibly due to a release of tension from having survived what undoubtedly had felt like certain doom. When things quieted down, Pino spoke up.

“...I’ve said as much already, but we couldn’t have rescued the Demon Lord without your help. I’m grateful for that.”

“There is no need for thanks. These criminals broke human law. As a prince of Tomorrow Castle, it is my duty to make them pay for their crimes,” responded Hamige.

“Yeah. Don’t worry about it, Pino. We should be the ones apologizing. We’ve had the Demon Army and the Demon Generals all wrong. You’re the best friends I’ve ever had, yo!” appended Sunege.

After hearing such kind words from humans who had once treated her with hostility, Pino softened her cold expression for the first time since entering the room.

“Talking with you two makes my head hurt. Anyway, to wrap things up, the Six Sages are all still alive. They don’t deserve an ounce of sympathy, but we decided they’re not even worth killing. The Demon Lord has also forbidden her direct subordinates from taking lives. That said, this is a human problem. I trust I can leave them to you?”

“Of course. We will apprehend these criminals. They’ve committed a first-degree violation of magic law. The king and the citizens of Balse were likely all under their control. My country will provide support on that front as well,” declared Hamige.

“That’s a big help.”

“It’s all good, girl! This incident was borne of human greed, so we need to be the ones to put an end to it!” exclaimed Sunege.

Pino smiled again, then spread her black wings and turned toward the entrance.

“Ah, wait, Lady Pino!” Hamige called.

“...What is it?” Pino inquired without turning around.

“You... After defeating your sage, you should have wanted to rush to the Demon Lord as quickly as possible. Why did you come to us first?”

After a pause, Pino answered, “I—I was just worried that you might have lost.” She flapped her black wings faster to cope with the embarrassment. “D-don’t get the wrong idea! It’s not like I thought that coming here to heal your injuries was the least I could do to thank you for your help... I wasn’t thinking anything like that at all, okay?!”

Hurriedly, she flew out of the tomb.

“Ha-ha-ha... Those Demon Generals are good people once you get

to know them. That probably goes for all demons,” Sunege remarked, watching Pino go with a smile.

Hamige was visibly shaking.

“My...”

“Huh? What is it, Bro?”

“*My heart...!*”

“You should keep that kinda thing to yourself, my dude,” Sunege chided, exasperated. The siblings set to work arresting the remaining sages.



**HERO**

Alllllll right



That's done

Read  
11:15

★MAKO★

Yep

11:15



♪PINO♪

I got a text from  
Hamige

11:16



♪PINO♪

They arrested all the  
unconscious Six Sages

He says that because they  
used forbidden magic,  
Beginnerland's military  
police are going to take  
responsibility and deliver  
punishment

11:16

**HERO**

Wow. But will that work out?



Seems like the Six Sages are  
strong enough to break out of  
any prison

Read  
11:16

♪PINO♪

It'll be fine

11:16



♪PINO♪

The Magic Pentagram is  
a heretical spell used to  
resurrect the dead

Its failure incurs consequences  
on the casters. They're not  
going to cause any trouble

11:16

**HERO**

Consequences?

Read  
11:16

NICOLETTA

Ooh!

11:17

**HERO**

Answer me lol

Read  
11:17





★MAKO★

How to explain...

They've become a shell of themselves. No strength, knowledge, or memories

11:18

HERO

Oh, so they're just regular old people now

Read  
11:18

♪PINO♪

They tried to absorb the Demon Lord's magic power

Failing at that takes a heavy toll

11:18



ONIKO

Eh, who cares? They were dead to begin with, so being alive at all is a clear win

11:19

HERO

This doesn't sit right

Read  
11:19

HERO

They might've saved the world 300 years ago, but I'd like for them to use the rest of their existences to atone for their crimes

Read  
11:19

NICOLETTA

Btw, Hero

11:19



Hero: DL is strong!  
Enough to overcome even the burden of being the Demon Lord!!!

Read  
03:55

NICOLETTA

Hero: No matter one's circumstances, anyone can change if they have the will to!

Read  
03:55

ONIKO

Nanny: Nonsense! People don't change so easily!

11:20



NICOLETTA

Whaddaya think of this?

11:20

HERO

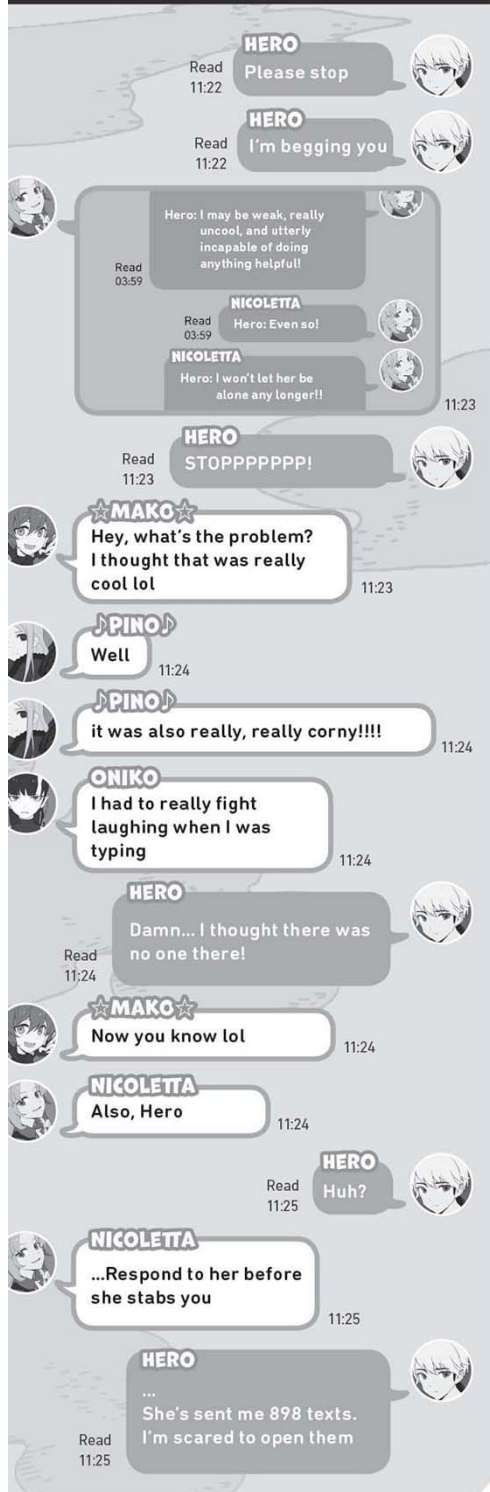
Ughhhh!!!!

...Can we forget this ever happened?

Read  
11:20













**PRINCESS**

Demon Lord???!?

18:20

**PRINCESS**

Where are you??!?!?

18:21

**PRINCESS**

Nanny isn't in the castle, either...

18:21

**PRINCESS**

Missed call

18:50

**PRINCESS**

I don't...!

I don't know what to do without you, Demon Lord!

19:15

**PRINCESS**

Oh, Demon Lord...!

My one and only Demon Lord....!!

19:16

**PRINCESS**

Tell me how much you love me...

19:56

**PRINCESS**

Demon Lord: I wuv you

19:57

**PRINCESS**

Me: I wuv you, too...

19:57

**DEMON LORD**

...S-sorry, Princess

Read  
19:58

I just got back

**PRINCESS**HUWAAAAAAAAAAAAA  
AAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!  
(sudden loss of vocabulary)

19:58



**PRINCESS**

Wherever did you go off to, Demon Lord?

20:18

**PRINCESS**

How could you leave your fiancée alone like that?!

20:18

**DEMON LORD**

Uhh, it's kinda hard to explain...

Read  
20:19**DEMON LORD**

Sorry for making you worry m(\_ \_)m

Read  
20:19**PRINCESS**

Well, I can't expect perfection. I forgive you

20:19

**PRINCESS**

You can make up for it by sleeping with me from now on!!

20:19

**DEMON LORD**

Uh, I'd rather not...

Read  
20:19

20:19

**DEMON LORD**

By the way, did anything happen at the castle while I was away?

Read  
20:20**PRINCESS**

Huh? Let me think...

20:20

**PRINCESS**

There was someone here calling themselves a member of the "Down Below Demon Generals"

20:20

**DEMON LORD**

Down Below?

Read  
20:20







★MAKO★

What the...?

I just felt a chill

20:52



♪PINO♪

Weird, I did, too

20:53



NICOLETTA

Chills feel so good

20:53

Read  
20:53

HERO

That's just you



ONIKO

This sensation...

The Down Below Demon  
Generals have come to  
the Surface World

20:53

Read  
20:54

HERO

Down Below DGs?



ONIKO

They're the Demon  
Overlord's servants

20:54

Read  
20:54

HERO

Oh, the people who DL  
drove into the Down Below

★MAKO★

I haaate them

20:54

Read  
20:54

HERO

Huh? Why?



♪PINO♪

They are belligerent toward  
humans and possess  
unrivalled strength in  
combatThey will stop at nothing to  
achieve their goals

20:55



★MAKO★

Also

20:55



★MAKO★

the leader's a super perv

20:55

Read  
20:55

HERO

Why...? Just why...?





**MAKAO**

Hellooooooo, my darling  
Demon Lord ♥♥  
Long time no see!!!!

20:30

**MAKAO**

Just how long has it been?!  
Too long for me.....teehee

20:31

**MAKAO**

I heard about what  
happened ♪  
To think Nanny was a  
human who was planning  
to betray us all along!

20:31

**MAKAO**

The Demon Overlord sent us to  
this world because he's soooo  
worried about you, darling. He  
can't bear the thought of you  
getting hurt again ★★

20:31

**MAKAO**

So that means ♥  
from today on, I, Makao of  
the Down Below Demon  
Generals, will be serving  
as your secretary!!!

20:31



20:31

**DEMON LORD**

...But  
I have a fear of men

Read  
20:32

**MAKAO**

Don't worry, darling

20:32

**MAKAO**

I'm going to take this  
veeeeeeeery  
seriously ♥♥♥

20:32

**MAKAO**

Mwahahaha (@°▽°@)!!!!!!

20:32

**DEMON LORD**

Why...? Just why...?

Read  
20:33







Read  
13:20

**HERO**

Ok!

**HERO**

How about we go ahead  
and move on to the next  
continent?



Read  
13:21

★**MAKO**★

Finallyyyyy. I can finally  
escape this desert hell...



13:21

**ONIKO**

What's the next region like?



13:21

♪**PINO**♪

It's covered by water,  
making it the complete  
opposite of this one



Supposedly, it was once  
the land of the gods

13:21

♪**PINO**♪

It's called Charland



13:22

**HERO**

Sounds hot for a  
water place

Read  
13:22

**NICOLETTA**

That means water  
torture will be possible



13:22

**NICOLETTA**

That means water  
torture will be possible



13:22

**HERO**

Don't say it twice lol

Read  
13:22

★**MAKO**★

I'll subject you to water  
torture if you promise  
to stay dead



13:22

**NICOLETTA**

Ooh, I can't wait



13:23



**HERO**

How much farther is it to the Demon Lord Castle?



Read  
13:25

**♪PINO♪**

Including Charland, we still have 8 regions to cross

13:25

**HERO**

Dang. That's far



Read  
13:25

**ONIKO**

We could just jump there with Zoomkle, you know

13:26

**HERO**

Nah, it's fine



Read  
13:26

I like long trips

**HERO**

And DL said she'll wait for me



Read  
13:26

**★MAKO★**

Nn?

13:26

**★MAKO★**

My chest hurts

13:26

**♪PINO♪**

Hmm?

13:27

**HERO**

Are you okay, Mako?



Read  
13:27

**★MAKO★**

Yeah, I think

13:27

**ONIKO**

Want some healing?

13:27

**★MAKO★**

Nah, I'm good. It went away, meow

13:27

**HERO**

That's...concerning



Read  
13:28





**PINO**

There's a clinic in Charland that exclusively treats demons

13:29

**PINO**

We may as well head there first to see what's going on with Mako

13:29

**HERO**

So demons have medical facilities, too?

Read  
13:29**ONIKO**

Not even magic can do anything about illnesses

13:30

**MAKO**

Sorry, guys

I don't think it's anything serious

13:30

**NICOLETTA**

So doctor tools...

13:30

**NICOLETTA**

Sounds fun

13:30

**HERO**

No, it doesn't

Don't get any weird ideas

Read  
13:30**ONIKO**

I really would rather avoid that clinic, though

My teacher will be there

13:30

**HERO**

Oh, are they the person who taught you healing magic?

Read  
13:31**ONIKO**

Yeah. Though they're a dragon, not a person

13:31

**ONIKO**

Their name is Bru Slee

13:31

**HERO**

Sounds good at martial arts

Read  
13:31





# DEMON LORD



**DEMON LORD**

Sorry, Hero...

15:10

Read  
15:11

**HERO**

What is it?



**DEMON LORD**

Remember the DBDG  
we talked about  
yesterday?

15:11

Read  
15:11

**HERO**

Yeah, the leader is a  
mega-pervert or something,  
right?



**DEMON LORD**

Exactly

15:11



**DEMON LORD**

It looks like he's going  
to be living in the castle  
from now on...

I can't take this...

15:12

Read  
15:12

**HERO**

Well, Nanny is gone  
now...



Read  
15:12

**HERO**

I can understand your  
father wanting someone  
around to protect you lol



**DEMON LORD**

Urgh...

15:12



**DEMON LORD**

But he's a guy

15:12

Read  
15:13

**HERO**

Lol. Don't say it like that.  
I'm a guy, too, you know



**DEMON LORD**

You're different!

15:13

Read  
15:13

**HERO**

(You'll be fine...)







# DEMON LORD



HERO

Anyway, what are you  
apologizing for?



Read  
15:20

DEMON LORD

Ah! Right!

15:21



DEMON LORD

Ummm

15:21



DEMON LORD

The members of the  
DBDG are here to serve  
as my aides

but that's not the only  
reason my father sent  
them

15:21



DEMON LORD

He's ordered them to go  
after you

15:22



HERO

AHHH!



Read  
15:22

DEMON LORD

Sorry...

15:22



DEMON LORD

He also said "the Surface  
Demon Generals are to  
blame for everything"

They might attack Mako and  
the others

15:22



HERO

Sounds tough



Read  
15:22

HERO

but we'll be okay

Our Demon Generals  
are crazy strong

Read  
15:23



DEMON LORD

Yeah, well...

15:23







# DEMON LORD



**DEMON LORD**

They've been training hard in the Down Below

15:30



**DEMON LORD**

Their strength has increased significantly

15:30

Read  
15:31

**HERO**

Oh



**DEMON LORD**

How should I put it...?

15:31



**DEMON LORD**

Each one of them is stronger than Mako

15:31

Read  
15:31

**HERO**

Welp. We're doomed



**DEMON LORD**

Ah! But!

The DBDG do have a weakness

15:32



**DEMON LORD**

It's, um, cute boys

15:32

Read  
15:32

**HERO**

...Does that count as a weakness?



**DEMON LORD**

Let's see, what else...?

15:32



**DEMON LORD**

They're all perverts, I guess

15:32

Read  
15:33

**HERO**

Your dad is really weird









# DEMON LORD



• o o

**HERO**

Still, we'll be okay



**HERO**

We overcame the last crisis together



**HERO**

and we'll always be connected through SNS



**HERO**

There's nothing we can't handle



**DEMON LORD**

...

15:36



**DEMON LORD**

...Only SNS?

15:36



**HERO**

Huh?



Read  
15:36

**DEMON LORD**

Not

15:36



**DEMON LORD**

our hearts, or...

15:36



**HERO**

Ooooooh yeah, I see



Read  
15:37

**HERO**

Of course. Our hearts...



Read  
15:37

**HERO**

They're connected, too



Read  
15:37

**DEMON LORD**

sdjklad

15:38



**DEMON LORD**

stopdsd isd

15:38



**HERO**

We have not yet begun to fight!!!!



Read  
15:38



Once, there existed a position at the top of society known as the Demon Lord.

The Demon Lord's breath wilted vegetation. Earth decayed beneath their feet. Clouds darkened with contaminants when they soared through the sky. Every obstacle crumbled in the face of their unyielding charge. This creature ruled over all demons as the most powerful of their kind. They were evil incarnate, surpassing the gods with might beyond human understanding.

However, that was just a rumor spread by humans—one borne out of simple prejudice and fear. In reality, the Demon Lord had a kind soul and desired to live in harmony.

The ruler had spent eight years living alone in the Holy Spring and strived to keep a promise she'd made to a young boy. She was pure, innocent, and the nicest person in the world.

"Haaah...geez."

The Demon Lord collapsed onto her bed and sighed.

She'd been feeling worried about the future ever since Makao, the member of the Down Below Demon Generals whom her father had sent to the Demon Lord Castle, arrived. Worst of all, due to her fear of men, the simple presence of one in her home had her feeling depressed.

"...Ha-ha."

Still, she smiled.

The Demon Lord wasn't alone anymore. Just recently, a few humans had worked together with demons, her bonds with her dear subordinates had deepened, and above all, she was always connected to the Hero, whom she had developed feelings for. Indeed, it was hard *not* to be happy.

The Demon Lord took out her phone and rechecked her messages. Then she looked at her chat history with the Hero, and her cheeks flushed red.

Once, there existed a position at the top of society known as the Hero.

The Hero was capable of breathing...but that was about it. His bones were wont to break from merely walking. Flying through the

sky was a pipe dream to him. He couldn't manage to run for more than five seconds without needing to catch his breath. This creature was the weakest of all human beings, a shut-in with the moodiest of personalities who spent all his free time on the internet.

...However, he did have one redeeming feature: When he decided to do something or resolved to save someone, he possessed the courage to see it through.

As a hero, he was pretty inept—quite possibly the weakest person in the world. Extreme shyness kept him from talking to people, and that only scratched the surface of his inadequacies. Yet by rescuing the Demon Lord, he'd proved his own declaration.

*"No matter one's circumstances, anyone can change if they have the will to!"*

Those words were corny enough to make a person throw up in their mouth. Still, even as pitiful and unreliable as the Hero had been, his strong determination to save the Demon Lord *had* changed him.

He wasn't alone anymore, either. Along his journey, he'd found comrades with whom he shared mutual trust. It didn't matter that they were demons. Above all, he was always connected through social media to the Demon Lord, who'd saved him from his dark room.

[\*Sigh\*... Sleeping outdoors again yet again...] Once he'd sent the text, the Hero exhaled in real life as he sat in front of the bonfire at a camp his group had set up on their way to Charland.

"What did you expect, a five-star hotel?" chided Mako.

"You can burn me with a stick if you want," suggested Nicoletta.

"Shut up, masochist," spat Pino.

"Hero, the meat is done, so eat up," Oniko said.

The members of the Demon Army's Four Demon Generals all regarded him kindly.

"..."

Unfortunately, the Hero couldn't respond. They'd rescued the Demon Lord together, but it seemed his communication disorder was still going strong.

"Still silent, huh? When will he be able to talk?" wondered Oniko aloud.

"He can message us. That works just fine. No point worrying about it, *meow*," Mako answered.

"By the way, aren't you cold in that sleeping bag at night, Hero?" inquired Pino.

"Leave him be. He's probably just adopted my masochist ways by now," Nicoletta replied, speaking for the Hero.

The young man broke into a smile at their cheeriness and clumsy attempts to help him. He ignored Nicoletta's nonsense, took a haunch

of meat, and sent another message in the group chat.

[Thanks, everyone.]

The members of the Demon Generals looked puzzled for a second, then they all grinned warmly.

The Demon Lord had a dream.

Her mother, who'd perished over ten years ago, was right in front of her, talking to someone in a gentle voice.

"I love you, Demon Lord."

It was the moment right before her death. The Demon Lord's younger self was there, too, waiting at her parent's side.

"I'm sure you'll have to face a lot of hardship in your life... But you'll be okay."

Her mother hugged the young Demon Lord tightly.

"I know there is someone out there who you are destined to meet. Someone who will love you, no matter if you're the Demon Lord or what kind of power you have. Don't be afraid. Take that person's hand and strive for happiness."

Tears began to flow as the Demon Lord remembered her mother's final words.

"I'm so glad I was able to bring you into this world and spend this time with you. You made me so happy. Please live. No matter what happens, rely on the people around you and keep moving forward. Do that, and you'll find happiness, just as I did in my life."

At last, the Demon Lord was able to recall the words that she'd been unable to hear over her sobbing.

"...No matter how far away I am, I will always love you, Demon Lord."

Her mother smiled affectionately. There was a brief flash of pale light, and the woman was gone.

The Demon Lord awoke with a start and realized she was crying. Feeling a little anxious, she messaged the Hero despite the late hour.

[What happened? Are you okay?] The Hero's response was quick. A deep sense of relief washed over her.

After they spent a little time texting about nothing in particular, the Demon Lord lay back down on her bed, feeling at ease.

Both the Demon Lord and the Hero would undoubtedly face many hardships from here on. Trouble would follow them for the rest of their lives.

But they would surely get through it just fine.

No matter how far apart the two of them were, they were always

connected through social media, and even more importantly, in their hearts.



## Afterword

Thank you very much for reading *If the RPG World Had Social Media...*

I would never have thought this story that I published on the internet would get made into a book, and when I was given the offer, I was so happy that I wanted to jump for joy.

I owe the final product's existence to the project lead who reached out to me; LOL, for her beautiful character designs; and Yukinatsu Amekaze, for depicting the lovely characters in her illustrations. More than anything, however, I owe it to all of you who read and supported the original work. I'd also like to use this opportunity to thank my family, friends, colleagues, and everyone who supported me when times grew tough. I thank you from the bottom of my heart.

My pen name, Yusuke Nitta, is close to my real name, but I changed the *suke* character to one that means "help" or "save." I got the idea from my author friends when I started writing online.

I took the pen name as a show of gratitude to them and so I wouldn't forget my roots. I will work hard to live up to this name by creating stories that might help someone in a difficult spot.





ILLUSTRATOR: LOL

**Thank you for buying this ebook, published by Yen On.**

To get news about the latest manga, graphic novels, and light novels from Yen Press, along with special offers and exclusive content, sign up for the Yen Press newsletter.

Or visit us at [www.yenpress.com/booklink](http://www.yenpress.com/booklink)